

Atlantis Studies in Probability and Statistics
Series Editor: C. P. Tsokos

Mohammad Ahsanullah

Characterizations of Univariate Continuous Distributions

Atlantis Studies in Probability and Statistics

Volume 7

Series editor

Chris P. Tsokos, Tampa, USA

Aims and scope of the series

The series ‘Atlantis Studies in Probability and Statistics’ publishes studies of high quality throughout the areas of probability and statistics that have the potential to make a significant impact on the advancement in these fields. Emphasis is given to broad interdisciplinary areas at the following three levels:

- (I) Advanced undergraduate textbooks, i.e., aimed at the 3rd and 4th years of undergraduate study, in probability, statistics, biostatistics, business statistics, engineering statistics, operations research, etc.;
- (II) Graduate-level books, and research monographs in the above areas, plus Bayesian, nonparametric, survival analysis, reliability analysis, etc.;
- (III) Full Conference Proceedings, as well as selected topics from Conference Proceedings, covering frontier areas of the field, together with invited monographs in special areas.

All proposals submitted in this series will be reviewed by the Editor-in-Chief, in consultation with Editorial Board members and other expert reviewers.

For more information on this series and our other book series, please visit our website at: www.atlantis-press.com/Publications/books

AMSTERDAM—PARIS—BEIJING

ATLANTIS PRESS

Atlantis Press

29, avenue Laumière

75019 Paris, France

More information about this series at <http://www.atlantis-press.com>

Mohammad Ahsanullah

Characterizations of Univariate Continuous Distributions



Mohammad Ahsanullah
Department of Management Sciences
Rider University
Lawrenceville, NJ
USA

ISSN 1879-6893 ISSN 1879-6907 (electronic)
Atlantis Studies in Probability and Statistics
ISBN 978-94-6239-138-3 ISBN 978-94-6239-139-0 (eBook)
DOI 10.2991/978-94-6239-139-0

Library of Congress Control Number: 2017934309

© Atlantis Press and the author(s) 2017

This book, or any parts thereof, may not be reproduced for commercial purposes in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or any information storage and retrieval system known or to be invented, without prior permission from the Publisher.

Printed on acid-free paper

*To my grand children, Zakir, Samil, Amil
and Julian.*

Preface

Characterization of distributions plays an important role in statistical science. Using the basic properties of data, characterizations provide the type of distributions of that data set. Significant findings in this area have been published over the last several decades, and this book serves to be an extensive compilation of many important characterizations of univariate continuous distributions. Chapter 1 presents basic properties common to all univariate continuous distributions, while Chap. 2 discusses the properties of some select important distributions. Chapter 3 discusses ways to use independent copies of random variables to characterize distributions. Chapters 4–6 characterize distributions using order statistics, record values, and generalized order statistics, respectively.

I would like to thank Prof. Chris Tsokos for his encouragement to publish a book on characterization of distributions and Zeger Karssen of Atlantis Press for his support of this publication. I would also like to thank my wife Masuda for all her support. Finally, I would like to thank Rider University for a summer grant and a sabbatical leave that provided resources for me to complete this book.

Lawrenceville, NJ, USA
December 2016

Mohammad Ahsanullah

Contents

1	Introduction	1
1.1	Distribution of Univariate Continuous Distribution	1
1.2	Moment Generating and Characteristic Functions	1
1.3	Some Reliability Properties	2
1.4	Cauchy Functional Equations	3
1.5	Order Statistics	4
1.6	Record Values	5
1.7	Generalized Order Statistics	10
1.8	Lower Generalized Order Statistics (Lgos)	12
1.9	Some Useful Functions	15
2	Some Continuous Distributions	17
2.1	Beta Distribution	17
2.2	Cauchy Distribution	18
2.3	Chi-Squared Distribution	19
2.4	Exponential Distribution	20
2.5	F-Distribution	22
2.6	Gamma Distribution	23
2.7	Gumbel Distribution	24
2.8	Inverse Gaussian (Wald) Distribution	25
2.9	Laplace Distribution	26
2.10	Logistic Distribution	27
2.11	Lognormal Distribution	28
2.12	Normal Distribution	29
2.13	Pareto Distribution	30
2.14	Power Function Distribution	31
2.15	Rayleigh Distribution	32
2.16	Student's t-Distribution	33
2.17	Weibull Distribution	33

3	Characterizations of Distributions by Independent Copies	35
3.1	Characterization of Normal Distribution	35
3.2	Characterization of Levy Distribution	44
3.3	Characterization of Wald Distribution	45
3.4	Characterization of Exponential Distribution	46
3.5	Characterization of Symmetric Distribution	48
3.6	Characterization of Logistic Distribution	49
3.7	Characterization of Distributions by Truncated Statistics	49
3.7.1	Characterization of Semi Circular Distribution	51
3.7.2	Characterization of Lindley Distribution	51
3.7.3	Characterization of Rayleigh Distribution	53
4	Characterizations of Univariate Distributions by Order Statistics	55
4.1	Characterizations of Student's t Distribution	55
4.2	Characterizations of Distributions by Conditional Expectations (Finite Sample)	59
4.3	Characterizations of Distributions by Conditional Expectations (Extended Sample)	61
4.4	Characterizations Using Spacings	62
4.5	Characterizations of Symmetric Distribution Using Order Statistics	65
4.6	Characterization of Exponential Distribution Using Conditional Expectation of Mean	66
4.7	Characterizations of Power Function Distribution by Ratios of Order Statistics	67
4.8	Characterization of Uniform Distribution Using Range	69
4.9	Characterization by Truncated Order Statistics	71
5	Characterizations of Distributions by Record Values	73
5.1	Characterizations Using Conditional Expectations	73
5.2	Characterization by Independence Property	76
5.3	Characterizations Based on Identical Distribution	82
6	Characterizations of Distributions by Generalized Order Statistics	89
6.1	Characterizations by Conditional Expectations	89
6.2	Characterizations by Equality of Expectations of Normalized Spacings	95
6.3	Characterizations by Equality of Distributions	95
	References	99
	Index	125

Chapter 1

Introduction

In this chapter some basic materials will be presented which will be used in the book. We will restrict ourselves to continuous univariate probability distributions.

1.1 Distribution of Univariate Continuous Distribution

Let X be an absolutely continuous random variable with cumulative distribution function (cdf) $F(x)$ and probability density function (pdf) $f(x)$. We define

$F(x) = P(X \leq x)$ for all x , $-\infty < x < \infty$ and $f(x) = \frac{d}{dx}F(x)$. $F(x)$ has the following properties

(i) $0 \leq F(x) \leq 1$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} F(x) = 0 \text{ and } \lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} F(x) = 1$$

(ii) $F(x)$ is non decreasing

(iii) $F(x)$ is right continuous, $F(x) = F(x + 0)$ for all x .

1.2 Moment Generating and Characteristic Functions

The moment generating function $M_X(t)$ of the random variable X with pdf $f_X(x)$ is defined as

$$M_X(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{tx} f_X(x) dx, \quad -\infty < t < \infty$$

provided the integral converge absolutely. $M_X(0)$ always exists and equal to 1.

The characteristic function $\varphi_X(t)$ of a random variable with pdf $f(x)$ always exists and it is given by

$$\varphi_X(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{itx} f_X(x) dx, \quad -\infty < t < \infty.$$

The characteristic function has the following properties:

- (i) A characteristic function is uniformly continuous on the entire real line,
- (ii) It is non vanishing around zero and $\varphi_X(0) = 1$,
- (iii) It is bounded, $|\varphi_X(t)| \leq 1$,
- (iv) It is Hermitian,

$$\varphi_X(-t) = \overline{\varphi_X(t)},$$

- (v) If a random variable has k th moment, then $\varphi_X(t)$ is k times differentiable on the entire real line,
- (vi) If the characteristic function $\varphi_X(t)$ of a random variable X has k -th derivative at $t = 0$, then the random variable X has all moments up to k if k is even and $k - 1$ if k is odd.

A necessary and sufficient condition for two random variables X_1 and X_2 to have identical cdf is that their characteristic functions be identical.

There is a one to one correspondence between the cumulative distribution function and characteristic function.

Theorem 1.2.1 *If characteristic function $\varphi_X(t)$ is integrable, then $F_X(x)$ is absolutely continuous, and X has the probability density function $f_X(x)$ that is given by*

$$f_X(x) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-itx} \varphi_X(t) dt$$

1.3 Some Reliability Properties

Hazard Rate

The hazard rate $r(t)$ of a positive random variable random variable with $F(0) = 0$ is defined as follows.

$$r(t) = \frac{f(t)}{\overline{F}(t)}, \quad \overline{F}(t) = 1 - F(t), \text{ provided } \overline{F}(x) \text{ is not zero.}$$

By integrating both sides of the above equation, we obtain

$$\overline{F}(x) = \exp\left(-\int_0^x r(t) dt\right).$$

An alternative representation is

$$1 - F(x) = e^{-R(x)}. R(x) = -\ln(1 - F(x)).$$

We will say that the random variable X belongs to class C_1 if the hazard rate is monotonically increasing or decreasing.

New Better (Worse) Than Used (NBU(NWU))

A cumulative distribution function $F(x)$ is NBU(NWU) if

$$\bar{F}(x+y) \leq (\geq) \bar{F}(x)\bar{F}(y), \text{ for } x \geq 0, y \geq 0.$$

We will say the random variable X whose cdf $F(x)$ belongs to the class C_2 if it is NBU or NWU.

Memoryless Property

Suppose the random variable X has the property

$P(X > t + s | X > t) = P(X > s)$ for all $s, t \geq 0$, then we say that X has memory less property.

The exponential distribution with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-(x-\mu)/\sigma}$ for $\sigma > 0, -\infty < x < \mu < \infty$. is the only continuous distribution that has this memoryless property.

1.4 Cauchy Functional Equations

We will consider the following three Cauchy functional equations for a non zero continuous function $g(x)$.

(i) $g(x+y) = g(x) + g(y), x \geq 0, y \geq 0$

(ii) $g(xy) = g(x) + g(y), x \geq 0, y \geq 0$

(iii) $g(xy) = g(x)g(y), x \geq 0, y \geq 0$

We will take the solutions as of the functional equations as $g(x) = e^{cx}$, $g(x) = c \ln(x)$ and $g(x) = x^c$, where c is a constant respectively. For details about the solutions see Aczel (1966).

1.5 Order Statistics

Let X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n be independent and identically distributed (i.i.d.) absolutely continuous random variables. Suppose that $F(x)$ be their cumulative distribution function (cdf) and $f(x)$ be their probability density function (pdf). Let $X_{1,n} \leq X_{2,n} \leq \dots \leq X_{n,n}$ be the corresponding order statistics. We denote $F_{k,n}(x)$ and $f_{k,n}(x)$ as the cdf and pdf respectively of $X_{k,n}$, $k = 1, 2, \dots, n$. We can write

$$f_{k,n}(x) = \frac{n!}{(k-1)!(n-k)!} (F(x))^{k-1} (1-F(x))^{n-k} f(x),$$

The joint probability density function of order statistics $X_{1,n}, X_{2,n}, \dots, X_{n,n}$ has the form

$$f_{1,2,\dots,n,n}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = n! \prod_{k=1}^n f(x_k), \quad -\infty < x_1 < x_2 < \dots < x_n < \infty$$

and

$$= 0, \text{ otherwise}$$

There are some simple formulae for pdf's of the maximum ($X_{n,n}$) and the minimum ($X_{1,n}$) of the n random variables.

The pdfs of the smallest and largest order statistics are given respectively as

$$f_{1,n}(x) = n(1-F(x))^{n-1} f(x)$$

and

$$f_{n,n}(x) = n(F(x))^{n-1} f(x)$$

The joint pdf $f_{1,n,n}(x, y)$ of $X_{1,n}$ and $X_{n,n}$ is given by

$$f_{1,n,n}(x, y) = n(n-1)(F(y) - F(x))^{n-2} f(x)f(y), \\ -\infty < x < y < \infty.$$

Example 1.5.1. Exponential distribution.

Suppose that X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n i.i.d. random variables with cdf $F(x)$ as

$$F(x) = 1 - e^{-x}, \quad x \geq 0$$

The pdfs $f_{1,n}(x)$ of $X_{1,n}$ and $f_{n,n}(x)$ are respectively

$$f_{1,n}(x) = ne^{-nx}, x \geq 0.$$

and

$$f_{n,n}(x) = n(1 - e^{-x})^{n-1} e^{-x}, x \geq 0.$$

It can be seen that $nX_{1,n}$ has the exponential distribution.,

1.6 Record Values

Chandler (1952) introduced the record values, record times and inter record times. Suppose that X_1, X_2, \dots be a sequence of independent and identically distributed random variables with cumulative distribution function $F(x)$. Let $Y_n = \max (\min) \{X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n\}$ for $n \geq 2$. We say X_j is an upper (lower) record value of $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$, if $Y_j > (<)Y_{j-1}, j > 2$. By definition X_1 is an upper as well as a lower record value. One can transform the upper records to lower records by replacing the original sequence of $\{X_j\}$ by $\{-X_j, j \geq 1\}$ or (if $P(X_i > 0) = 1$ for all i) by $\{1/X_i, i \geq 1\}$; the lower record values of this sequence will correspond to the upper record values of the original sequence.

The indices at which the upper record values occur are given by the record times $\{U(n)\}, n > 0$, where $U(n) = \min\{j|j > U(n - 1), X_j > X_{U(n-1)}, n > 1\}$ and $U(1) = 1$. The record times of the sequence $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ are the same as those for the sequence $\{F(X_n), n \geq 1\}$. Since $F(X)$ has an uniform distribution, it follows that the distribution of $U(n), n \geq 1$ does not depend on F . We will denote $L(n)$ as the indices where the lower record values occur. By our assumption $U(1) = L(1) = 1$. The distribution of $L(n)$ also does not depend on F .

Many properties of the upper record value sequence can be expressed in terms of the function $R(x)$, where $R(x) = -\ln \bar{F}(x), 0 < \bar{F}(x) < 1$ and $\bar{F}(x) = 1 - F(x)$. Here 'ln' is used for the natural logarithm. If we define $F_n(x)$ as the cdf of $X_{U(n)}$ for $n \geq 1$, then we have

$$F_1(x) = P[X_{U(1)} \leq x] = F(x) \tag{1.6.1}$$

$$\begin{aligned} F_2(x) &= P[X_{U(2)} \leq x] \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x \int_{-\infty}^y \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (F(u))^{i-1} dF(u) dF(y) \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x \int_{-\infty}^y \frac{dF(u)}{1-F(u)} dF(y) \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x R(y) dF(y) \end{aligned} \tag{1.6.2}$$

If $F(x)$ has a density $f(x)$, then the probability density function (pdf) of $X_{U(2)}$ is

$$f_2(x) = R(x) f(x) \quad (1.6.3)$$

The cdf $F_3(x)$ of $X_{U(3)}$ is given by

$$\begin{aligned} F_3(x) &= P(X_{U(3)} \leq x) \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x \int_{-\infty}^y \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (F(u))^i R(u) dF(u) dF(y) \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x \int_{-\infty}^y \frac{R(u)}{1-F(u)} dF(u) dF(y) \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x \frac{(R(u))^2}{2!} dF(u). \end{aligned} \quad (1.6.4)$$

The pdf $f_3(x)$ of $X_{U(3)}$ is

$$f_3(x) = \frac{(R(x))^2}{2!} f(x), \quad -\infty < x < \infty \quad (1.6.5)$$

It can similarly be shown that the cdf $F_n(x)$ of $X_{U(n)}$ is

$$\begin{aligned} F_n(x) &= P(X_{U(n)} \leq x) \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x f(u_n) du_n \int_{-\infty}^{u_n} \frac{f(u_{n-1})}{1-F(u_{n-1})} du_{n-1} \int_{-\infty}^{u_2} \frac{f(u_1)}{1-F(u_1)} du_1. \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x \frac{R^{n-1}(u)}{(n-1)!} dF(u), \quad -\infty < x < \infty \end{aligned} \quad (1.6.6)$$

This can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{F}_n(x) &= \int_{-\infty}^{R(x)} \frac{u^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} e^{-u} du, \quad -\infty < x < \infty, \\ \bar{F}_n(x) &= 1 - F_n(x) \\ &= \bar{F}(x) \sum_{j=0}^{n-1} \frac{(R(x))^j}{j!} \\ &= e^{-R(x)} \sum_{j=0}^{n-1} \frac{(R(x))^j}{j!} \end{aligned}$$

The corresponding pdf $f_n(x)$ of $X_{U(n)}$ is

$$f_n(x) = \frac{R^{n-1}(x)}{(n-1)!} f(x), \quad -\infty < x < \infty. \quad (1.6.7)$$

The joint pdf $f(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)$ of the n record values $X_{U(1)}, X_{U(2)}, \dots, X_{U(n)}$ is given by

$$f(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = r(x_1)r(x_2) \dots r(x_{n-1})f(x_n) \quad (1.6.8)$$

for $-\infty < x_1 < x_2 < \dots < x_n < \infty$

where $r(x) = \frac{f(x)}{1-F(x)}$.

The function $r(x)$ is known as hazard rate.

The joint pdf of $X_{U(i)}$ and $X_{U(j)}$ is

$$f(x_i, x_j) = \frac{(R(x_i))^{i-1}}{(i-1)!} r(x_i) \frac{(R(x_j) - R(x_i))^{j-i-1}}{(j-i-1)!} f(x_j), \quad 1 \leq i < j \leq n, \quad (1.6.9)$$

for $-\infty < x_i < x_j < \infty$.

Suppose we use the transformation $Y_1 = R(X_{U(i)})$ and $Y_2 = R(X_{U(i)})/R(X_{U(j)})$, $i < j$, then it can be shown that the pdf $f_2^*(y)$ of Y_2 is as follows:

$$f_2^*(y) = \frac{\Gamma(j)}{\Gamma(i)} \frac{1}{\Gamma(j-i)} y^{i-1} (1-y)^{j-i-1} \quad 0 < y < 1 \quad (1.6.10)$$

Thus Y_2 is distributed as Beta distribution with parameters i and j (i.e. $B(i, j-i)$). The mean and variance of Y_2 are

$$E(Y_2) = \frac{i}{j} \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Var}(Y_2) = \frac{ij}{(j+1)j^2}.$$

If we use the transformation $V_i = R(X_{U(i)})$, then the joint pdf of V_i , $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$, is

$$f(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_n) = e^{-v_n}, \quad 0 < v_1 < v_2 < \dots < v_n < \infty. \quad (1.6.11)$$

The joint distribution of V_m and V_r , $r > m$, is

$$f(v_m, v_r) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(m)} \cdot \frac{(v_r - v_m)^{r-m-1}}{\Gamma(r-m)} \cdot e^{-v_r} \quad 0 < v_m < v_r < \infty$$

$$= 0, \quad \text{otherwise.}$$

$$E(V_k^l) = \int_0^\infty t^l \frac{1}{\Gamma(k)} t^{k-1} e^{-t} dt = \frac{\Gamma(k+l)}{\Gamma(k)}.$$

Thus $E(V_k) = k$ and $\text{Var}(V_k) = k$. The conditional pdf of

$$\begin{aligned} X_{U(j)} | X_{U(i)} = x_i \text{ if } (x_j | X_{U(i)} = x_i) &= \frac{f_{ij}(x_i, x_j)}{f_i(x_i)} \\ &= \frac{(R(x_j) - R(x_i))^{j-i-1}}{(j-i-1)!} \frac{f(x_j)}{1-F(x_i)} \end{aligned} \quad (1.6.12)$$

for $-\infty < x_i < x_j < \infty$.

For $j = i + 1$

$$f(x_{i+1} | X_{U(i)} = x_i) = \frac{f(x_{i+1})}{1-F(x_i)} \quad (1.6.13)$$

for $-\infty < x_i < x_{i+1} < \infty$.

The marginal pdf of the n th lower record value can be derived by using the same procedure as that of the n th upper record value. Let

$H(u) = -\ln F(u)$, $0 < F(u) < 1$ and $h(u) = -\frac{d}{du} H(u)$, then

$$P(X_{L(n)} \leq x) = \int_{-\infty}^x \frac{\{H(u)\}^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} dF(u) \quad (1.6.14)$$

and the corresponding the pdf $f_{(n)}$ can be written as

$$f_{(n)}(x) = \frac{(H(x))^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} f(x) \quad (1.6.15)$$

The joint pdf of $X_{L(1)}, X_{L(2)}, \dots, X_{L(m)}$ can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} f_{(1),(2),\dots,(m)}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_m) &= h(x_1) h(x_2) \dots h(x_{m-1}) f(x_m) \\ &\quad -\infty < x_m < x_{m-1} < \dots < x_1 < \infty \\ &= 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{aligned} \quad (1.6.16)$$

The joint pdf of $X_{L(r)}$ and $X_{L(s)}$ is

$$f_{(r),(s)}(x, y) = \frac{(H(x))^{r-1}}{(r-1)!} \frac{[H(y) - H(x)]^{s-r-1}}{(s-r-1)!} h(x) f(y) \quad (1.6.17)$$

for $s > r$ and $-\infty < y < x < \infty$

Using the transformations $U = H(y)$ and $W = H(x)/H(y)$ it can be shown easily that W is distributed as $B(r, s-r)$.

Proceeding as in the case of upper record values, we can obtain the conditional pdfs of the lower record values.

Example 1.6.1 Let us consider the exponential distribution with pdf $f(x)$ as

$$f(x) = e^{-x}, 0 \leq x < \infty$$

and the cumulative distribution function (cdf) $F(x)$ as

$$F(x) = 1 - e^{-x}, 0 \leq x < \infty$$

Then $R(x) = x$ and

$$\begin{aligned} f_n(x) &= \frac{x^{n-1}}{\Gamma(n)} e^{-x}, x \geq 0 \\ &= 0, \text{ otherwise.} \end{aligned}$$

The joint pdf of $X_{U(m)}$ and $X_{U(n)}$, $n > m$ is

$$\begin{aligned} f_{m,n}(x, y) &= \frac{x^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)\Gamma(n-m)} (y-x)^{n-m-1} e^{-y}, \\ &\text{for } 0 \leq x < y < \infty, \\ &= 0, \text{ otherwise.} \end{aligned}$$

The conditional pdf of $X_{U(n)} | X_{U(m)} = x$ is

$$\begin{aligned} f(y | X_{U(m)} = x) &= \frac{(y-x)^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} e^{-(y-x)} \\ &0 \leq x < y < \infty \\ &= 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{aligned}$$

Thus the conditional distribution of $X_{U(n)} - X_{U(m)}$ given $X_{U(m)}$ is the same as the unconditional distribution of $X_{U(n-m)}$ for $n > m$.

Example 1.6.2 Suppose that the random variable X has the Gumbel distribution with pdf $f(x) = e^{-x} e^{-e^{-x}}$, $-\infty < x < \infty$. Let $F_{(n)}$ and $f_{(n)}$ be the cdf and pdf of $X_{L(n)}$. It is easy to see that

$$F_{(n)}(x) = \int_{-\infty}^x \frac{e^{-nu}}{\Gamma(n)} e^{-e^{-u}} du$$

and $f_{(n)}(x) = \frac{e^{-nx}}{\Gamma(n)} e^{-e^{-x}}$, $-\infty < x < \infty$.

Let $f_{(m,n)}(x, y)$ be the joint pdf of $X_{L(m)}$ and $X_{L(n)}$, $m < n$. Using (1.6.17) we get for the Gumbel distribution

$$f_{(m,n)}(x,y) = \frac{(e^{-y} - e^{-x})^{n-m-1} e^{-mx}}{\Gamma(n-m) \Gamma(m)} e^{-y} e^{-e^{-y}},$$

$$-\infty < y < x < \infty$$

Thus the conditional pdf $f_{(n|m)}(y|x)$ of $X_{L(n)}|X_{L(m)} = x$ is given by

$$f_{(n|m)}(y|x) = \frac{(e^{-y} - e^{-x})^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} e^{-y} e^{-(e^{-y} - e^{-x})}.$$

For simplicity we will denote $X(m)$ and $X_{(m)}$ respectively for $X_{U(m)}$ and $X_{L(m)}$.

1.7 Generalized Order Statistics

Kamps (1995) introduced the generalized order statistics. The order statistics, record values and sequential order statistics are special cases of this generalized order statistics. Suppose $X(1, n, m, k), \dots, X(n, n, m, k)$, ($k \geq 1$, m is a real number), are n generalized order statistics. Then their joint pdf $f_{1, \dots, n}(x_1, \dots, x_n)$ can be written as

$$f_{1, \dots, n}(x_1, \dots, x_n) = k \prod_{j=1}^{n-1} \gamma_j \prod_{i=1}^{n-1} (1 - F(x_i))^m f(x_i) (1 - F(x_n))^{k-1} f(x_n),$$

$$\text{for } F^{-1}(0) < x_1 < \dots < x_n < F^{-1}(1), \quad (1.7.1)$$

$$= 0, \text{ otherwise,}$$

where $\gamma_j = k + (n - j)(m + 1)$ and $f(x) = \frac{dF(x)}{dx}$.

If $m = 0$ and $k = 1$, then $X(r, n, m, k)$ reduces to the ordinary r th order statistic and (1.7.1) is the joint pdf of the n order statistics $X_{1:n} \leq \dots \leq X_{n:n}$. If $k = 1$ and $m = -1$, then (1.7.1) is the joint pdf of the first n upper record values of the independent and identically distributed random variables with cdf $F(x)$ and the corresponding probability density function $f(x)$. Let $F_{r,n,m,k}(x)$ and $f_{r,n,m,k}(x)$ be the cdf and pdf of $X(r, n, m, k)$.

$$F_{r,n,m,k}(x) = I_{\alpha(x)}\left(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1}\right), \text{ if } m > -1 \quad (1.7.2)$$

and

$$F_{r,n,m,k}(x) = \Gamma_{\beta(x)}(r), \text{ if } m = -1, \quad (1.7.3)$$

where

$$\alpha(x) = 1 - (\bar{F}(x))^{m+1}, \bar{F}(x) = 1 - F(x)$$

$$\beta(x) = -k \ln \bar{F}(x),$$

and

$$\Gamma_x(r) = \int_0^x \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} u^{r-1} e^{-u} du$$

Proof For $m > -1$, from (21.1)

$$F_{r,n,m,k}(x) = \int_{F^{-1}(0)}^x \frac{c_r}{(r-1)!} (1-F(u))^{k+(n-r)(m+1)-1} g_m^{r-1}(F(u)) f(u) du$$

Using the relation

$B(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1}) = \frac{\Gamma(r)(m+1)^r}{c_r}$ and substituting $t = 1 - (\bar{F}(x))^{m+1}$, we get on simplification

$$F_{r,n,m,k}(x) = \frac{1}{B(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1})} \int_0^{1 - (\bar{F}(x))^{m+1}} (1-u)^{\gamma_r-1} (1-u)^{r-1} du$$

$$= I_{\alpha(x)}(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1}).$$

For $m = -1$

$$F_{r,n,m,k}(x) = \int_{F^{-1}(0)}^x \frac{k^r}{(r-1)!} (1-F(u))^{k-1} (-\ln(1-F(u)))^{r-1} f(u) du$$

$$= \int_0^{-k \ln \bar{F}(x)} \frac{1}{(r-1)!} t^{r-1} e^{-t} dt$$

$$= \Gamma_{\beta(x)}(r), \quad \beta(x) = -k \ln F(x)$$

$$F_{r,n,m,k}(r, \frac{\lambda_r}{m+1}) - F_{r,n,m,k}(r+1, \frac{\lambda_{r+1}}{m+1}) = \frac{1}{\gamma_{r+1} f(x)} \bar{F}(x) f_{r+1,n,m,k}$$

$$f(x, \theta) = \sigma^{-1} \exp(-\sigma^{-1}x), \text{ for } x > 0, \sigma > 0,$$

$$= 0, \text{ otherwise.} \tag{1.7.4}$$

1.8 Lower Generalized Order Statistics (Lgos)

Suppose $X^{*}(1, n, m, k), X^{*}(2, n, m, k), \dots, X^{*}(n, n, m, k)$ are n lower generalized order statistics from an absolutely continuous cumulative distribution function (cdf) $F(x)$ with the corresponding probability density function (pdf) $f(x)$. Their joint pdf $f_{12\dots n}^{*}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)$ is given by

$$f_{12\dots n}^{*}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = k \prod_{j=1}^{n-1} \gamma_j \prod_{i=1}^{n-1} (F(x_i))^m (F(x_n))^{k-1} f(x)$$

for $\bar{F}^{-1}(1) \geq x_1 \geq x_2 \geq \dots \geq \bar{F}^{-1}(0), m \geq -1$,

$\gamma_r = k + (n-r)(m+1), r = 1, 2, \dots, n-1, k \geq 1$ and n is a positive integer. The marginal pdf of the r th lower generalized order (lgos) statistics is

$$f_{r,n,m,k}^{*}(x) = \frac{c_{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)} (F(x))^{\gamma_r-1} (g_m(F(x)))^{r-1} f(x), \quad (1.7.5)$$

where

$$c_{r-1} = \prod_{i=1}^r \gamma_i,$$

$$g_m(x) = \frac{1}{m+1} (1 - x^{m+1}), \text{ for } m \neq -1$$

$$= -1nx, \text{ for } m = -1.$$

Since $\lim_{m \rightarrow -1} g_m(x) = -1nx$, we will take $g_m(x) = \frac{1}{m+1} (1 - x^{m+1})$ for all m with $g_{-1}(x) = -1nx$. For $m=0, k=1, X^{*}(r, n, m, k)$ reduces to the order statistics $X_{n-r+1,n}$ from the sample X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n , while $m = -1, X^{*}(r, n, m, k)$ reduces to the r th lower k -record value.

If $F(x)$ is absolutely continuous, then

$$\bar{F}_{r,n,m,k}^{*}(x) = 1 - F_{r,n,m,k}^{*}(x) = I_{\alpha(x)} \left(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1} \right), \text{ if } m > -1,$$

$$= \Gamma_{\beta(x)}(r), \text{ if } m = -1,$$

where

$$\alpha(x) = 1 - (F(x))^{m+1}, I_x(p, q) = \frac{1}{B(p, q)} \int_0^x u^{p-1} (1-u)^{q-1} du, x \leq 1$$

$$\beta(x) = -k \ln F(x), \Gamma_x(r) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^x u^{r-1} e^{-u} du. \text{ and } B(p, q) = \frac{\Gamma(p)\Gamma(q)}{\Gamma(p+q)}.$$

Proof For $m > -1$,

$$\begin{aligned} 1 - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) &= \frac{c_{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)} \int_x^\infty (F(u))^{\gamma_{r-1}} (g_m(F(u)))^{r-1} f(u) du \\ &= \frac{c_{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)} \int_x^\infty (F(u))^{\gamma_{r-1}} \left[\frac{1 - (F(u))^{m+1}}{m+1} \right]^{r-1} f(u) du \\ &= \frac{c_{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)} \frac{1}{(m+1)^r} \int_0^{1-(F(x))^{m+1}} t^{r-1} (1-t)^{(\gamma_{r+1}/(m+1))-1} dt \\ &= I_{\alpha(x)} \left(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1} \right) \end{aligned}$$

For $m = -1, \gamma_j = k, j = 1, 2, \dots, n$

$$\begin{aligned} 1 - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) &= \int_x^\infty \frac{k^r}{\Gamma(r)} (F(u))^{k-1} (-\ln F(u))^{r-1} f(u) du \\ &= \int_0^{-k \ln F(x)} \frac{t^{r-1} e^{-t}}{\Gamma(r)} dt \\ &= \Gamma_{\beta(x)}(r), \quad \beta(x) = -k \ln F(x). \end{aligned}$$

Example 1.7.1 Suppose that X is an absolutely continuous random variable with cdf F(X) with pdf f(x).

For $m > -1$

$$\gamma_{r+1} (F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x)) = \frac{F(x)}{f(x)} f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x)$$

and for $m = -1$

$$k (F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x)) = \frac{F(x)}{f(x)} f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x)$$

Proof: For $m > -1$

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) &= I_{\alpha(x)}\left(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1}\right) - I_{\alpha(x)}\left(r+1, \frac{\gamma_{r+1}}{m+1}\right) \\
&= I_{\alpha(x)}\left(r, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1}\right) - I_{\alpha(x)}\left(r+1, \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1} - 1\right)
\end{aligned}$$

We know that

$$I_x(a, b) - I_x(a+1, b-1) = \frac{\Gamma(a+b)}{\Gamma(a+1)\Gamma(b)} x^a (1-b)^{b-1}$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) &= \frac{\Gamma(r + \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1})}{\Gamma(r+1)\Gamma(\frac{\gamma_r}{m+1})} \left(1 - (F(x))^{m+1}\right)^r (F(x))^{m+1} \frac{\gamma_r}{m+1} - 1 \\
&= \frac{\gamma_1 \cdots \gamma_r}{\Gamma(r+1)} \left(\frac{1 - (F(x))^{m+1}}{m+1}\right)^r (F(x))^{\gamma_{r+1}} \\
&= \frac{F(x)}{\gamma_{r+1} f(x)} f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x).
\end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\gamma_{r+1} (F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x)) = f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) \frac{F(x)}{f(x)}$$

For $m = -1$,

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) &= \Gamma_{\beta(x)}(r) - \Gamma_{\beta(x)}(r+1), \beta(x) = -k \ln F(x) \\
&= (\beta(x))^r e^{-\beta(x)} \frac{1}{\Gamma(r+1)} \\
&= \frac{(F(x))^k}{\Gamma(r+1)} (-k \ln F(x))^r
\end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$k [F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) - F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x)] = \frac{F(x)}{f(x)} f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x).$$

1.9 Some Useful Functions

Beta function $B(m, n)$

$$B(m, n) = \int_0^1 x^{m-1} (1-x)^{n-1} dx, \quad m > 0, n > 0.$$

Incomplete Beta function $B_x(m, n)$

$$B_x(m, n) = \int_0^x u^{m-1} (1-u)^{n-1} du$$

Gamma function $\Gamma(n)$

$$B(m, n) = \frac{\Gamma(m)\Gamma(n)}{\Gamma(m+n)} = B(n, m).$$

$$\Gamma(n) = \int_0^{\infty} x^{n-1} e^{-x} dx, \quad n > 0.$$

If n is an integer, then $\Gamma(n) = (n-1)!$

Incomplete gamma function $\gamma(n, x)$

$$\gamma(n, x) = \int_0^x u^{n-1} e^{-u} du$$

Psi(Digamma) function $\psi(n)$

$$\psi(n) = \frac{d}{dz} \ln \Gamma(n).$$

$\psi(1) = -\gamma$, The Euler's constant.

$$\gamma = 0.577216$$

Chapter 2

Some Continuous Distributions

In this chapter several basic properties of some useful univariate distributions will be discussed. These properties will be useful for our characterization problems.

2.1 Beta Distribution

A random variable X is said to have a $BE(m, n)$ distribution if its pdf $f_{m, n}(x)$ is of the following form.

$$f_{m, n}(X) = \frac{1}{B(m, n)} x^{m-1} (1-x)^{n-1}, 0 < x < 1, m > 0, n > 0. \tag{2.1.1}$$

Mean = $\frac{m}{m+n}$ and variance = $\frac{mn}{(m+n)^2(m+n+1)}$.

The moment generating function $M_{m, n}(t)$ is

$M_{m, n}(t) = F(m, m+n, t)$, where

$$F(a, b, x) = 1 + \frac{a}{b}x + \frac{a(a+1)}{b(b+1)}\frac{x^2}{2!} + \dots$$

The characteristic function $\phi_{m,n}(t) = F(m, m+n, it)$

The pdfs of $BE(3, 3)$, $BE(4, 6)$ and $BE(4, 9)$ are given in Fig. 2.1.

If $m = 1/2$ and $n = 1/2$, then $BE(1/2, 1/2)$ is the arcsine distribution.

If X is distributed as $BE(m, n)$, then $1-x$ is distributed as $BE(n, m)$.

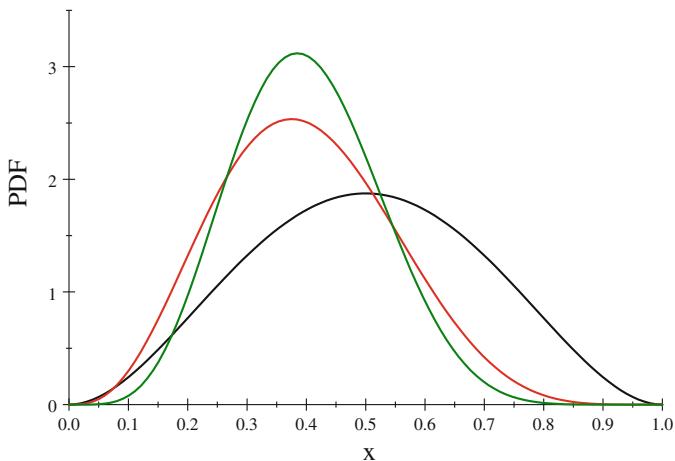


Fig. 2.1 BE(3, 3) *Black*, BE(4, 6) *Red* and BE(6, 9) *Green*

2.2 Cauchy Distribution

A random variable X is said to have a Cauchy ($CA(\mu, \sigma)$) distribution with location parameter μ and scale parameter σ if the pdf ($f_c(x, \mu, \sigma)$) is of the following form.

$$f_c(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\pi\sigma\left(1 + \left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right)^2\right)}, \quad -\infty < x < \mu < \infty, \sigma > 0. \quad (2.1.2)$$

The Fig. 2.2 gives the pdfs of $CA(0, 1)$, $CA(0, 2)$ and $CA(0, 5)$.

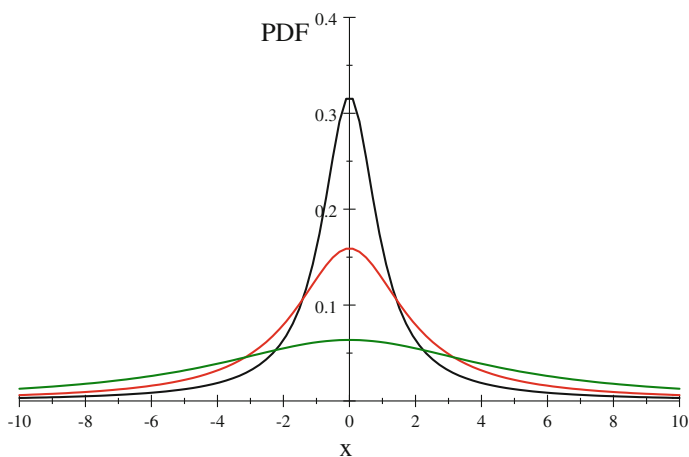


Fig. 2.2 $CA(0, 1)$ *Black*, $CA(0, 2)$ *Red* and $CA(0, 5)$ *Green*

The mean of $CA(\mu, \sigma)$ does not exist. The median and the mode are equal to μ . The cdf $F_c(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is

$$F_c(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{1}{2} + \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right) \tag{2.1.3}$$

If X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n independent $CA(\mu, \sigma)$, then $S_n = X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_n$ is distributed as $CA(n\mu, n\sigma)$.

If X_1 and X_2 are distributed as normal with mean = 0 and variance = 1, the X/Y is distributed as $CA(0, 1)$.

If X is $CA(0, 1)$, then $2X/(1 - X^2)$ is distributed as $CA(0, 1)$.

The pdf $f_{gc}(x, \mu, \sigma)$ of generalized Cauchy ($GCA(\mu, \sigma)$) is given by

$$f_{gc}(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{\Gamma(n)}{\sigma\sqrt{\pi}\Gamma(n - \frac{1}{2})} \frac{1}{(1 + (\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma})^2)^n}, n \geq 1, -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0. \tag{2.1.4}$$

For $n = 1$, the mean does not exist.

For $n > 1$, the mean = μ , the median = μ and the odd moments are zero.

For $n > 1$,

$$E(X^m) = \frac{\Gamma(\frac{m+1}{2})\Gamma(n - \frac{m+1}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{m})\Gamma(n - \frac{1}{m})} \text{ for } m \text{ even, } m < 2n - 1, m > 1.$$

2.3 Chi-Squared Distribution

A random variable X is said to have a Chi-squared ($CH(\mu, \sigma, n)$) distribution with location parameter μ and scale parameter σ if the pdf ($f_{ch}(x, \mu, \sigma, n)$) is of the following form.

$$f_{ch}(x, \mu, \sigma, n) = \frac{1}{2^{n/2}\Gamma(\frac{n}{2})} \left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}-1} e^{-\frac{(x-\mu)}{2\sigma}}, n > 1, -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

The parameter n is known as degrees of freedom.

For $n > 1$, Mean = $\mu + n\sigma$, and variance = $2n\sigma^2$.

The moment generating function $M_{CH}(t)$ is

$$M_{CH}(t) = e^{\mu t} (1 - 2\sigma t)^{-n/2}, t < \frac{1}{2\sigma}.$$

The Fig. 2.3 gives the pdfs of The $CH(0, 1, 4)$, $CH(0, 1, 10)$ and $CH(0, 1, 20)$.

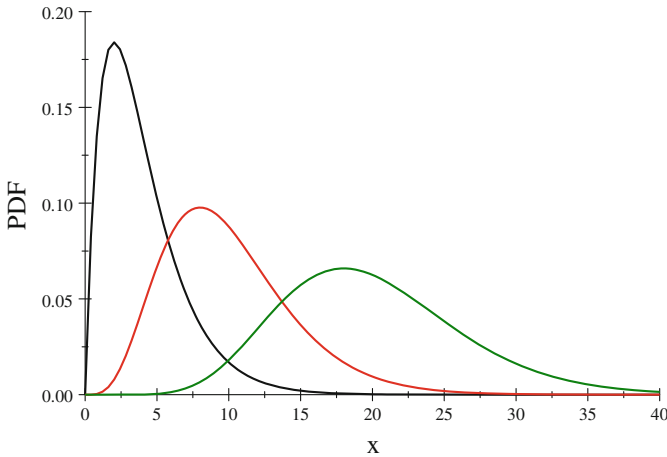


Fig. 2.3 The CH(0, 1, 4)-Black, CH(0, 1, 10)-red and CH(0, 1, 20)-green

If X_i , $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are n independent $CH(0, 1, n_i)$, $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$, random variables then $S_k = X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_k$, then S_k is distributed as $CH(0, 1, m)$, where $m = n_1 + n_2 + \dots + n_k$. If X is standard normal ($N(0, 1)$), then X^2 is distributed as $CH(0, 1, 1)$.

2.4 Exponential Distribution

A random variable X is said to have a exponential ($E(\mu, \sigma)$) distribution with location parameter μ and scale parameter σ if the pdf ($f_e(x, \mu, \sigma)$) is of the following form.

$$f_e(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sigma} e^{-\left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right)}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty.$$

The exponential distribution $E(0, 1)$ is known as standard exponential.

The Fig. 2.4 gives the pdfs of $E(0, 1)$, $E(0, 2)$ and $E(0, 5)$.

The cdf $F_e(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is given by

$$F_e(x, \mu, \sigma) = 1 - e^{-\left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right)}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty.$$

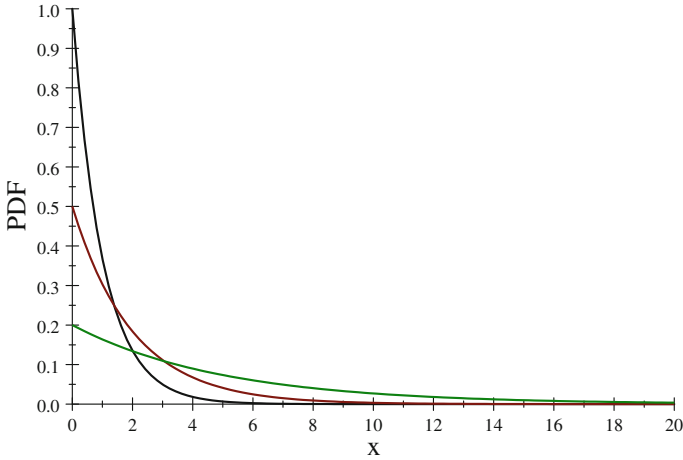


Fig. 2.4 E(0, 1) Black, E(0, 2) Red and E(0, 5) Green

The moment generating function $M_{cx}(t)$

$$M_{cx}(t) = (1 - \sigma t)^{-1} e^{-\mu t}$$

Mean = $\mu + \sigma$ and Variance = σ^2 .

If $X_i, i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are i.i.d. exponential with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-x/\sigma}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$, and $S(n) = X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_n$, then pdf $f_{S(n)}(x)$ of $S(n)$ is

$$f_{S(n)}(x) = \frac{1}{\sigma} e^{-x/\sigma} \frac{(x/\sigma)^{n-1}}{\Gamma(n)}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0.$$

This is a gamma distribution with parameters n and σ .

If X_1 and X_2 are independent exponential random variables with scale parameters σ_1 and σ_2 , then $P(X_1 < X_2) = \frac{\sigma_2}{\sigma_1 + \sigma_2}$.

If $X_i, i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are n independent exponential random variable with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-x/\sigma}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$. Let $m(n) = \min \{X_1, \dots, X_n\}$ and

$M(n) = \max\{X_1, \dots, X_n\}$, $F_{(m)}$ be the cdf of $m(n)$ and $F_{(M)}$ be the cdf of $M(n)$, then

$$\begin{aligned} 1 - F_{(m)}(x) &= P(X_1 > x, X_2 > x, \dots, X_n > x) \\ &= e^{-nx/\sigma} \end{aligned}$$

$$F_{(M)}(x) = P(X_1 < x, X_2 < x, \dots, X_n < x) = (1 - e^{-x/\sigma})^n.$$

Memoryless Property. $P(X > s+t|X > t) = P(X > s)$.

$$\begin{aligned} P(X > s+t|X > t) &= \frac{P(X > s+t, X > t)}{P(X > t)} \\ &= \frac{e^{-(s+t-2\mu)/\sigma}}{e^{-(t-\mu)/\sigma}} \\ &= e^{-(s-\mu)/\sigma} \\ &= P(X > s) \end{aligned}$$

2.5 F-Distribution

A random variable X is said to have F distribution $F(m, n)$ with numerator degree of degrees of freedom m and denominator degrees of freedom n if its pdf $f_F(x, m, n)$ is given by

$$f_F(x, m, n) = \frac{\Gamma(\frac{m+n}{2}) (\frac{m}{n})^{\frac{m}{2}} x^{(m-2)/2}}{\Gamma(\frac{m}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{n}{2}) (1 + \frac{mx}{n})^{(m+n)/2}}, \quad x > 0, m > 0, n > 0.$$

The cdf $F_F(x, m, n)$ is given by

$$F_F(x, m, n) = I_{\frac{mx}{m+n}}\left(\frac{m}{2}, \frac{n}{2}\right),$$

where $I_x(a, b) = \int_0^x u^{a-1} (1-u)^{b-1} du$ is the incomplete beta function.

The Fig. 2.5 gives the pdfs of $F(5, 5)$, $F(10, 1)$ and $F(10, 20)$.

Mean = $\frac{n}{n-2}$, $n > 2$ and variance = $\frac{2n^2(m+n-2)}{m(m-2)^2(n-4)}$, $n > 4$.

The characteristic function $\phi_F(m \cdot n) = \frac{\Gamma(\frac{m+n}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{m}{2})} U\left(\frac{m}{2}, 1 - \frac{n}{2}, -\frac{m}{n} it\right)$, where $U(a, b, x)$ is the confluent hypergeometric function of the second kind.

If U_1 and U_2 are independently distributed as chi-squared distribution with m and n degrees of freedom, then $X = (n/m) (U_1/U_2)$ is distributed as F with cdf $F_F(m, n)$.

If X is distributed as Beta $(m/2, n/2)$, then $\frac{nX}{m(1-X)}$ is distributed as F with cdf $F_F(m, n)$.

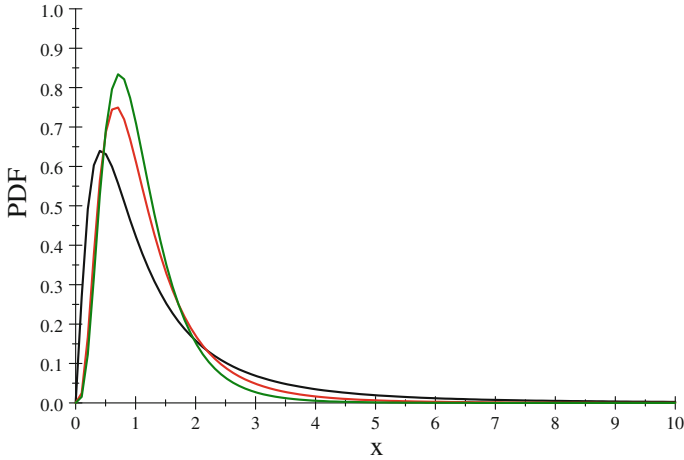


Fig. 2.5 F(5, 5) Black, F(10, 10) Red and F(10, 20) Green

2.6 Gamma Distribution

A random variable X is said to have gamma distribution $GA(a, b)$ if its pdf $f_{ga}(a, b, x)$ is of the following form.

$$f_{ga}(a, b, x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(a)b^a} x^{a-1} e^{-x/b}, x \geq 0, a > 0, b > 0.$$

Mean = ab and variance = ab^2 .

The Fig. 2.6 give the pdfs of $GA(2, 1)$, $GA(5, 1)$ and $GA(10, 1)$.

The moment generating function $M(t)$ is

$$M(t) = (1 - bt)^{-a}, t < 1/b.$$

The characteristic function $\phi_{ga}(t)$ is $\phi_{ga}(t) = (1 - ibt)^{-a}$.

If $a = 1, b = 1$ then we $GA(1, 1)$ is an exponential distribution and if a is a positive integer, then $GA(a, b)$ is an Erlang distribution.

If $b = 1$, then we call $GA(a, b)$ as the standard gamma distribution.

If X_1 and X_2 are independent gamma random variables then the random variables $X_1 + X_2$ and $\frac{X_1}{X_1 + X_2}$ are mutually independent.

If X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n independently distributed as $GA(a, b)$, then $S(n) = X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_n$ is distributed as $GA(na, b)$.

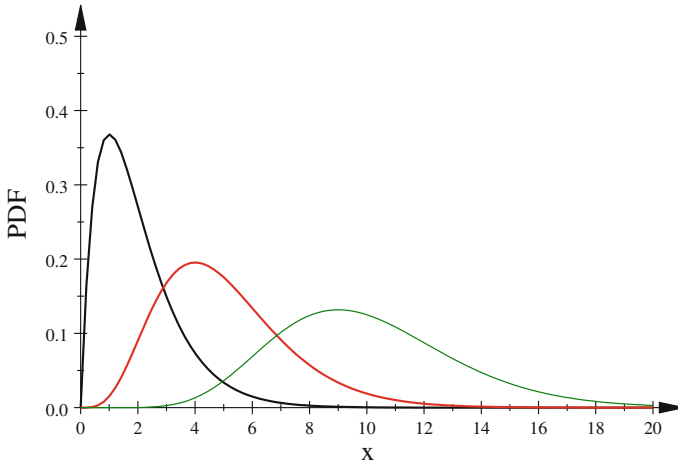


Fig. 2.6 GA(2, 1) Black, GA(5, 1) Red and GA(10, 1) Green

2.7 Gumbel Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Gumbel ($GU(\mu, \sigma)$) distribution with location parameter μ and scale parameter σ if its pdf, $f_{ig}(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is of the following form

$$f_{gu}(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sigma} e^{-\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}} e^{-e^{-\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

Gumbel distribution is also known as Type I extreme (maximum) value distribution. The cdf $F_{gu}(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is of the following form

$$F_{gu}(x, \mu, \sigma) = e^{-e^{-\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

Mean = $\mu + \gamma\sigma$, where γ is Euler’s constant.

Median = $\mu - \ln(\ln 2)\sigma$.

Variance = $\frac{\pi^2\sigma^2}{6}$.

The Fig. 2.7 gives the pdfs of $GU(0, 1/2)$, $GU(0, 1)$ and $GU(0, 2)$.

If X is distributed as $E(0, 1)$, then $\mu - \sigma \ln X$ is distributed as $GU(\mu, \sigma)$.

If X is distributed as $GU(0, 1)$, then $Y = e^{-X}$ is distributed as $E(0, 1)$.

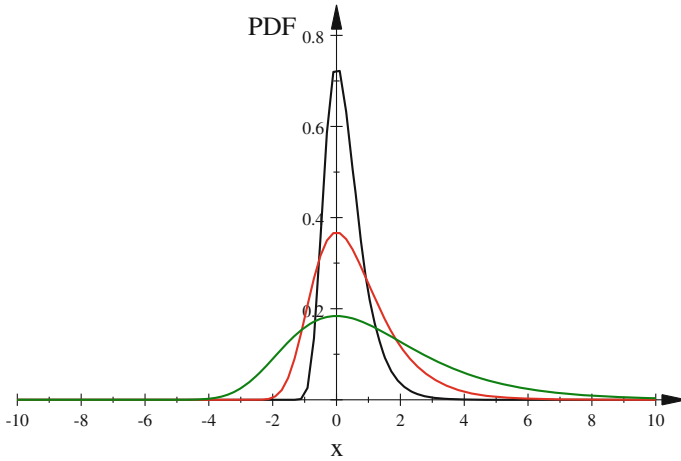


Fig. 2.7 $GU(0, 1/2)$ Black, $GU(0, 1)$ Red and $GU(0, 2)$ Green

2.8 Inverse Gaussian (Wald) Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Inverse Gaussian ($IG(\mu, \sigma)$) distribution with parameters μ and λ if its pdf

$f_{ig}(x, \mu, \lambda)$ is of the following form

$$f_{ig}(x, \mu, \lambda) = \left(\frac{\lambda}{2\lambda x^3}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} e^{-\frac{\lambda}{2x}\left(\frac{x-\mu}{\mu}\right)^2}, 0 < \mu < x < \infty, \lambda > 0.$$

Mean = μ and variance = $\frac{\mu^3}{\lambda}$.

The Fig. 2.8 gives the pdfs of $IG(1, 10)$, $IG(1, 2)$ and $IG(1, 3)$.

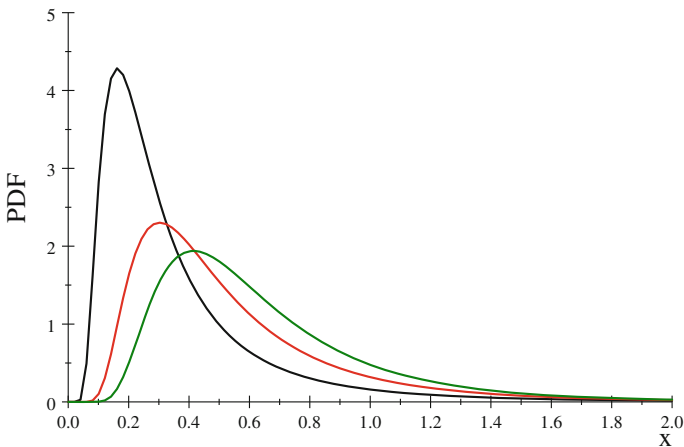


Fig. 2.8 $IG(1, 1)$ Black, $IG(1, 2)$ Red and $IG(1, 3)$ Green

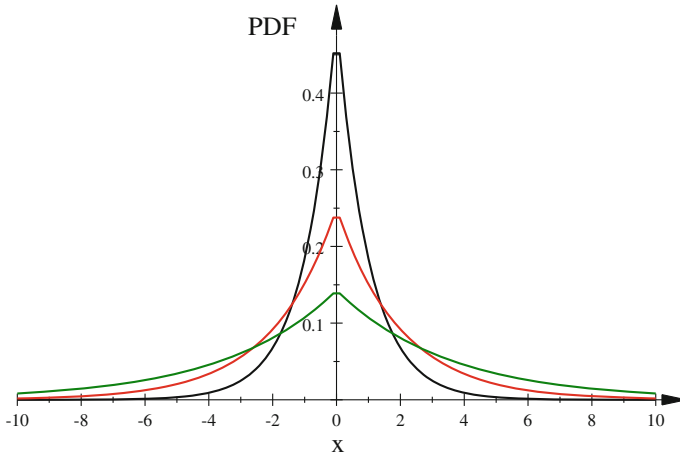


Fig. 2.9 LP(0, 1) *Black*, LP(0, 2) *Red* and LP(0, 3.5) *Green*

If X is distributed as $IG(\mu, \lambda)$ then αX is distributed as $IG(\alpha\mu, \alpha\lambda)$.
 If X is distributed as $IGv(1, \lambda)$, then X is known as Wald distribution.

2.9 Laplace Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Laplace ($LP(\mu, \sigma)$) distribution with location parameters μ and scale parameter λ if its pdf

$f_{lp}(x, \mu, \lambda)$ is of the following form

$$f_{lp}(x, \mu, \lambda) = \frac{1}{2\sigma} e^{-\frac{|x-\mu|}{\sigma}}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

Mean = μ and variance = $2\sigma^2$.

The Fig. 2.9 gives the pdfs of LP(0, 1), LP(0, 2) and LP(0, 3.5).

The moment generating function is $M_{lp}(t)$ is

$$M_{lp}(t) = \frac{e^{\mu t}}{1 - \sigma^2 t^2}.$$

The characteristic function $\phi_{lp}(t)$ is

$$\phi_{lp}(t) = \frac{e^{i\mu t}}{1 + \sigma^2 t^2}.$$

If X and Y are independent E(0, 1), then X-Y is LP(0, 1).

If X is LP (μ, σ), then kX is LP ($k\mu, k\sigma$).

If X is LP(0, 1), then |X| is E(0, 1).

2.10 Logistic Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Logistic (LG(μ, σ)) distribution with location parameters μ and scale parameter λ if its pdf

$f_{lg}(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is of the following form

$$f_{lg}(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sigma} \frac{e^{-\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}{(1 + e^{-\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}})^2}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

Mean = μ and variance = $\frac{\pi^2 \sigma^2}{3}$.

Moment generating function $M_{lg}(t)$ is

$$M_{lg}(t) = e^{t\mu} \Gamma(1 + \sigma t) \Gamma(1 - \sigma t), \quad t < \frac{1}{\sigma}.$$

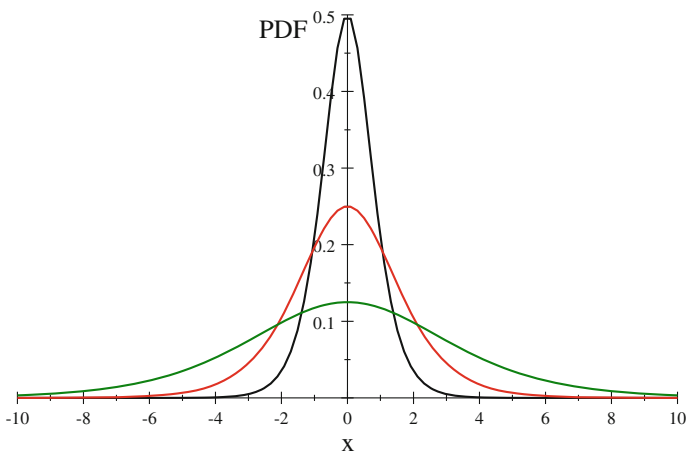


Fig. 2.10 LG(0, 1/2) Black, LG(0, 1) Red and LG(0, 2) Green

The characteristic function $\phi_{lg}(t)$ is

$$\phi_{lg}(t) = e^{i\mu t} \Gamma(1 + i\sigma t) \Gamma(1 - i\sigma t).$$

The Fig. 2.10 gives the pdfs of LG(0, 1/2), LG(0, 1) and LB(0, 2).

Let $X_i, i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are independent and identically distributed as LP(0, 1), then $Y = X_1 X_2 \dots X_n$ is distributed as LG(0, 1).

If X and Y are independent GU (μ, σ) , then $X - Y$ is LG(0, 1).

If X is LG (μ, σ) then kX is LG $(\mu k, k\sigma)$.

If X and Y are independent and E(0, 1), then $\mu - \sigma \ln(\frac{X}{Y})$ is LG (μ, σ) .

2.11 Lognormal Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Lognormal (LN(μ, σ)) distribution with location parameters μ and scale parameter σ if its pdf

$f_{ln}(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is of the following form

$$f_{ln}(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{1}{x\sigma\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-\frac{1}{2}(\frac{\ln(x-\mu)}{\sigma})^2}, x > 0, \sigma > 0, \mu > 0, \sigma > 0.$$

Mean = $e^{\mu + \frac{\sigma^2}{2}}$

Variance = $(e^{\sigma^2} - 1)e^{2\mu + \sigma^2}$.

Moment generating function $M_{ln}(t)$ is

$$M_{ln}(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^n}{n!} e^{n\mu + \frac{n^2\sigma^2}{2}}.$$

The characteristic function $\phi_{ln}(t)$ is

$$\phi_{ln}(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(it)^n}{n!} e^{n\mu + \frac{n^2\sigma^2}{2}}$$

The Fig. 2.11 gives the pdfs of LN(0, 1/2), LN(0, 1) and LN(0, 2).

If X is distributed as normal with location parameter μ and scale parameter σ , then e^X is distributed as LN (μ, σ) .

If X is distributed as LN (μ, σ) , then $\ln X$ is distributed as normal with location parameter μ and scale parameter σ .

If $X_i, i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are independent and identically distributed as LN (μ, σ) , then $Y = X_1 X_2 \dots X_n$ is distributed as LN $(n\mu, \sigma\sqrt{n})$.

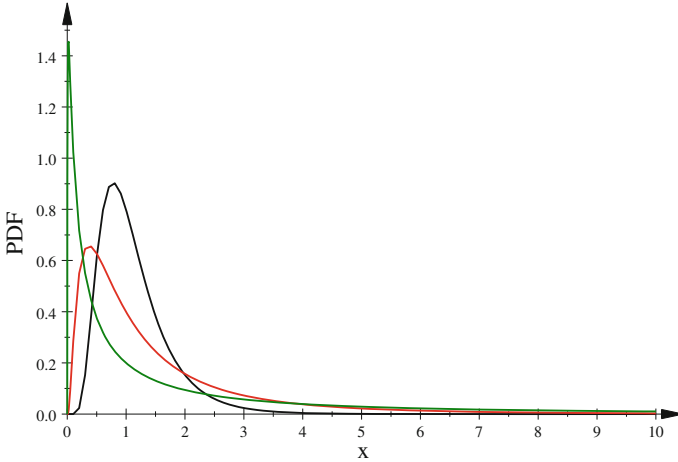


Fig. 2.11 LN(0, 1/2) Black, LN(0, 1) Red and LN(0, 2) Green

2.12 Normal Distribution

A random variable X is said to have normal ($N(\mu, \sigma)$) distribution with location parameters μ and scale parameter σ if its pdf

$f_n(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is of the following form

$$f_n(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sigma\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right)^2}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

$$\text{Mean} = \mu \text{ and variance} = \sigma^2.$$

The moment generating function $M_n(t)$ is

$$M_n(t) = e^{\mu t + \frac{\sigma^2 t^2}{2}}.$$

The characteristic function $\phi_n(t)$ is

$$\phi_n(t) = e^{i\mu t - \frac{\sigma^2 t^2}{2}}.$$

The Fig. 2.12 gives the pdfs of $N(0, 1/2)$, $N(0, 1)$ and $N(0, 2)$.

If X_i is $N(\mu_i, \sigma_i)$, $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ and X_i 's are independent, then for any α_i , $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$, $\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i X_i$ is $N(\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \mu_i, \sqrt{(\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i^2 \sigma_i^2)})$.

If X is normal and $X = X_1 + X_2$, where X_1 and X_2 are independent, then both X_1 and X_2 are normal.

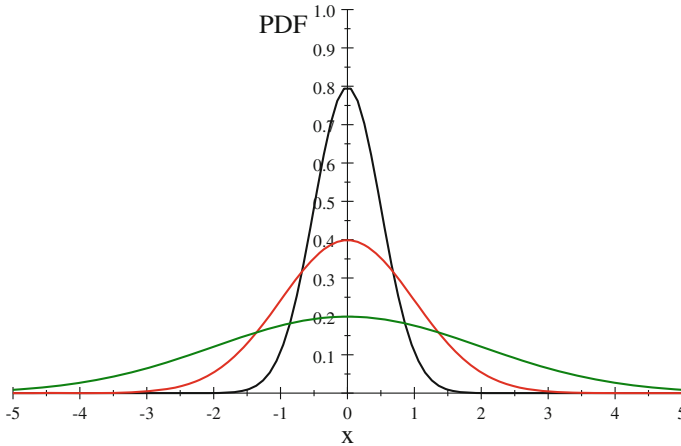


Fig. 2.12 $N(0, 0.5)$ Black, $N(0, 1)$ Red and $N(0, 2)$ Green

2.13 Pareto Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Pareto ($PA(\alpha, \beta)$) distribution with parameters α and β if its pdf $f_{pa}(x, \alpha, \beta)$ is of the following form

$$f_{pa}(x, \alpha, \beta) = \frac{\beta \alpha^\beta}{x^{\beta+1}}, x > \alpha > 0, \beta > 0.$$

Mean = $\frac{\alpha\beta}{\beta-1}$, $\beta > 1$ and variance = $\frac{\alpha^2\beta}{(\beta-1)^2(\beta-2)}$, $\beta > 2$.

The characteristic function $\phi_{pa}(t)$ is given by

$$\phi_{pa}(t) = \beta(-iat)^\beta \Gamma(-\beta, -iat).$$

The Fig. 2.13 gives the pdfs of $PA(1, 1/2)$, $PA(1, 1)$ and $PA(1, 20)$.

If X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n independent $PA(\alpha, \beta)$, then

$2\beta \ln\left(\frac{\prod_{i=1}^n X_i}{\alpha^n}\right)$ is distributed as $CH(0, 1, n)$.

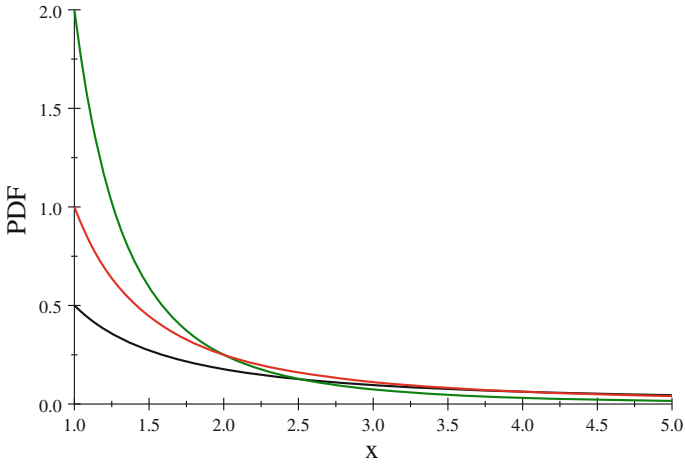


Fig. 2.13 PA(0, 1/2) Black, PA(1, 1) Red and PA(1, 2) Green

2.14 Power Function Distribution

A random variable X is said to have power function ($Po(\alpha, \beta, \delta)$) if its pdf $f_{po}(\alpha, \beta, \delta)$ is of the following form

$$f_{po}(\alpha, \beta, \delta) = \frac{\delta}{\beta - \alpha} \left(\frac{x - \alpha}{\beta - \alpha}\right)^{\delta - 1}, \quad -\infty < \alpha < x < \beta < \infty, \delta > 0$$

Mean = $\alpha + \frac{\delta}{\delta + 1}(\beta - \alpha)$ and variance = $\frac{\delta(\beta - \alpha)^2}{(\delta + 1)^2(\delta + 2)}$.

The Fig. 2.14 gives the pdfs of $Po(0, 1, 3)$, $Po(0, 1, 4)$ and $Po(0, 1, 4)$.

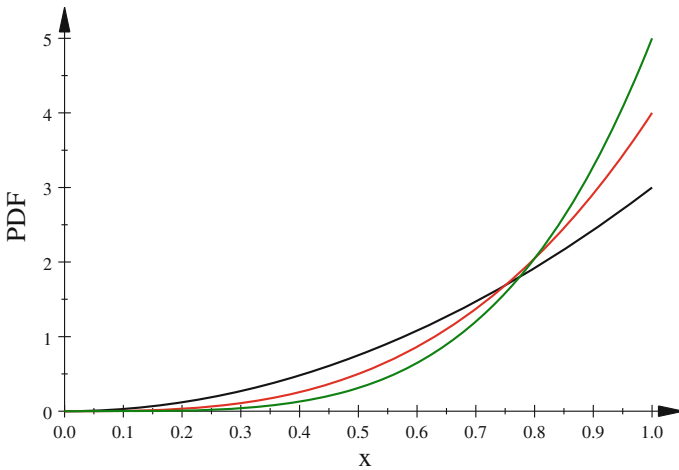


Fig. 2.14 $Po(0, 1, 3)$ black, $Po(0, 1, 4)$ red and $Po(0, 1, 4)$ green

If $\delta = 1$, then $PO(\alpha, \beta, 1)$ becomes a uniform ($U(\alpha, \beta)$) with pdf $f_{un}(x, \alpha, \beta)$ as

$$F_{un}(x, \alpha, \beta) = \frac{1}{\beta - \alpha}, \quad -\infty < \alpha < \beta < \infty.$$

2.15 Rayleigh Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Rayleigh ($RA(\mu, \sigma)$) with location parameter μ and scale parameter σ if its pdf $f_{ra}(x, \mu, \sigma)$ is of the following form

$$f_{ra}(x, \mu, \sigma) = \frac{x - \mu}{\sigma^2} e^{-\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{x - \mu}{\sigma}\right)^2}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

Mean = $\mu + \sigma \sqrt{\frac{\pi}{2}}$ and variance = $\frac{4 - \pi}{2} \sigma^2$;

Moment generating function $M_{ra}(t)$ is

$$M_{ra}t = e^{\mu t} \left(1 + \sigma t e^{-\frac{\sigma^2 t^2}{2}} \sqrt{\frac{\pi}{2}} \left(\operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{\sigma t}{\sqrt{2}}\right) + 1\right)\right)$$

The Fig. 2.15 gives the pdfs of $RA(0, 1/2)$, $RA(0, 1)$ and $RA(0, 2)$.

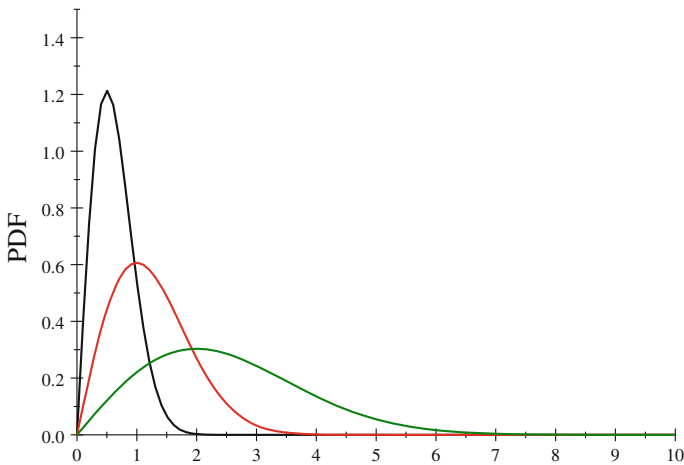


Fig. 2.15 $RA(0, 1/2)$ Black, $RA(0, 1)$ Red and $RA(0, 2)$ Green

2.16 Student's t-Distribution

A random variable X is said to have Students t-distribution ST(n)) with n degrees of freedom, if its pdf $f_{st}(x, n)$ is as follows.

$$f_{st}(x, n) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{1}{B(n/2, 1/2)} \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{n}\right)^{-(n+1)/2}, \quad -\infty < t < \infty, n \geq 1.$$

Mean = 0 if $n > 1$ and is not defined for $n = 1$.

Variance = $\frac{n}{n-2}, n > 2$.

The Fig. 2.16 gives the pdf of ST(1), ST(4) and ST(16) (Fig. 2.16).

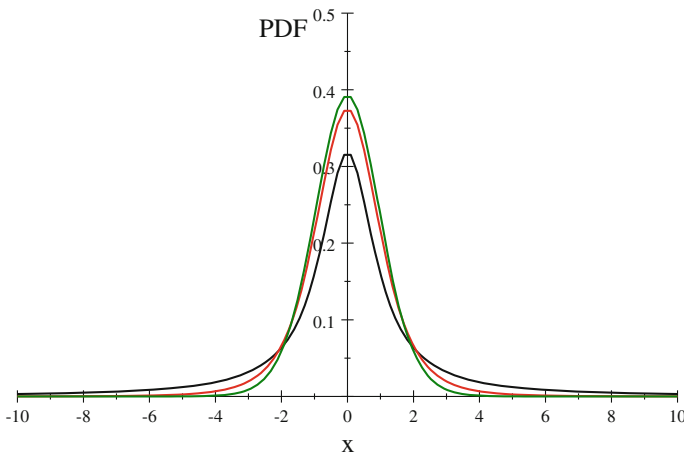


Fig. 2.16 ST(1) Black, ST(4) Red and ST(16) Green

2.17 Weibull Distribution

A random variable is said to have Weibull WB(x, μ , σ , δ) with location parameter μ , scale parameter σ and shape parameter δ if its pdf $f_{wb}(x, \mu, \sigma, \delta)$ is of the following form.

$$f_{wb}(x, \mu, \sigma, \delta) = \frac{\delta}{\sigma} \left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right)^{\delta-1} e^{-\left(\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}\right)^\delta}, \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0, \delta > 0.$$

Mean = $\mu + \Gamma\left(1 + \frac{1}{\delta}\right)$ and variance = $\sigma^2 \left(\Gamma\left(1 + \frac{2}{\delta}\right) - \left(\Gamma\left(1 + \frac{1}{\delta}\right)\right)^2 \right)$.

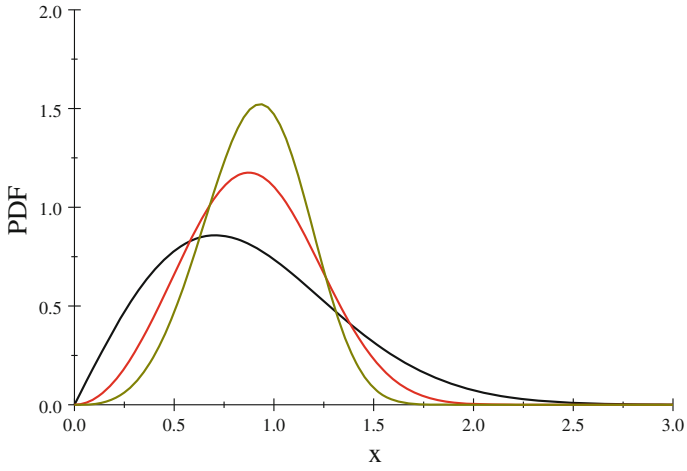


Fig. 2.17 $WB(0, 1, 1)$ *Black*, $WB(0, 1, 3)$ *red* and $WB(0, 1, 4)$ *green*

The Fig. 2.17 gives the pdfs of $B(0, 1, 1)$, $WB(0, 1, 3)$ and $B(0, 1, 4)$.

Chapter 3

Characterizations of Distributions by Independent Copies

In this chapter some characterizations of distributions by the distributional properties based on independent copies of random variables will be presented.

Suppose we have n (≥ 1) independent copies, X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n , of the random variable X . Polya (1920) gave the following characterization theorem of the normal distribution.

3.1 Characterization of Normal Distribution

Theorem 3.1 *If X_1 and X_2 are independent and identically distributed (i.i.d) random variables with finite variance, then $(X_1 + X_2)/\sqrt{2}$ has the same distribution as X_1 if and only if X_1 is normal $N(0, \sigma)$.*

Proof It is easy to see that $E(X_1) = 0 = E(X_2)$. Let $\phi(t)$ and $\phi_1(t)$ be the characteristic functions of X_1 and $(X_1 + X_2)/\sqrt{2}$ respectively.

If X_1 and X_2 are normal. Then

$$\phi_1(t) = E\left(e^{\frac{i(X_1+X_2)}{\sqrt{2}}}\right) = \left(e^{-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{t}{\sqrt{2}}\right)^2\sigma^2}\right)^2 = e^{-\frac{t^2\sigma^2}{2}}.$$

Thus $(X_1 + X_2)/\sqrt{2}$ is normal.

Suppose that $(X_1 + X_2)/\sqrt{2}$ has the same distribution as X_1 , then

$$\phi(t) = \phi_1(t) = E\left(e^{\frac{i(X_1+X_2)}{\sqrt{2}}}\right) = \left(\phi\left(\frac{t}{\sqrt{2}}\right)\right)^2.$$

Thus

$$\left(\phi(t\sqrt{2})\right) = (\phi(t))^2,$$

and

$$(\phi(2t) = \phi(\sqrt{2}(t\sqrt{2})) = (\phi(t\sqrt{2}))^2 = (\phi(t))^2$$

By induction it can be shown that

$$\phi\left(t(2^{\frac{k}{2}})\right) = (\phi(t))^{2^k} \text{ for all } k=0, 1, 2, \dots$$

Let us find a t_0 such that $\phi(t_0) \neq 0$. We can find such a t_0 since $\phi(t)$ is continuous and $\phi(0) = 1$. Let

$\phi(t_0) = e^{-\sigma^2}$ for $\sigma > 0$, We have

$$\phi\left(t_0 2^{-\frac{k}{2}}\right) = e^{-\sigma^2 2^{-k}}, \quad k=0, 1, 2, \dots$$

Thus

$$\phi_1(t) = e^{-t^2 \sigma^2} \text{ for all } t.$$

The theorem is proved.

Laha and Lukacs (1960) proved that for $X_i, i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ independent and identically distributed random variables if the distributions of $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i$ and X_1 are identical, then the distribution of $X_i, i = 1, 2, \dots, n$, is normal.

The following theorem was proved by Cramer (1936).

Theorem 3.2 *Suppose X_1 and X_2 are two independent random variables and $Z = X_1 + X_2$. If Z is normally distributed, then X_1 and X_2 are normally distributed.*

To prove the theorem, we need the following two lemmas.

Lemma 3.1 (Hadamard Factorial Theorem) *Suppose $g(t)$ is an entire function with zeros $\beta_1, \beta_2, \dots, \beta_p$. and does not vanish at the origin, then we can write $g(t) = m(t)e^{n(t)}$, where $m(t)$ is the canonical product formed with zeros of β_1, β_2, \dots and $n(t)$ is a polynomial of degree not exceeding p .*

Lemma 3.2 *If $e^{n(t)}$, where $n(t)$ is a polynomial, is a characteristic function, then the degree of $n(t)$ can not exceed 2.*

Proof of Theorem 3.3 The necessary part is easy to prove. We will proof here the sufficiency part. We will assume that mean of Z is zero and variance is σ^2 . Let $\phi(t), \phi_1(t)$ and $\phi_2(t)$ be the characteristic functions of Z, X_1 and X_2 respectively. We can write

$$\phi(t) = e^{-\frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 t^2} \text{ and } \phi(t) \text{ is an entire function without zero.}$$

Since $\phi(t) = \phi_1(t) \phi_2(t)$, we can write $\phi_1(t) = e^{p(t)}$, where $p(t)$ is a polynomial and $p(t)$ must be of degree less than or equal to 2. Let $p(t) = a_0 + a_1 t + a_2 t^2$, Assume $E(X_1) = \mu_1$ and variance = σ_1^2 . Since $\phi_1(0) = 1$ and $|\phi_1(t)| \leq 1$, we must have $a_0 = 0$ and a_2 as negative. Hence $p(t) = i\mu_1 t - \sigma_1^2 t^2$, thus X_1 is distributed as normal Similarly, it can be proved that the distribution of X_2 is normal.

Remark 3.1 If Z is distributed as normal then we can write

$$Z = X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_n, \text{ where } X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n, \text{ is normally distributed.}$$

Remark 3.2 Suppose X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n independent and identically distributed random variables with mean = 0 and variance = 1. Let $S_n = \frac{X_1}{\sqrt{n}} + \frac{X_2}{\sqrt{n}} + \dots + \frac{X_n}{\sqrt{n}}$. By Central Limit Theorem we know that $S_n \rightarrow N(0,1)$. But by the Cramer's theorem if S_n is normal, then all the X_i 's are normal.

The following characterization theorem of the normal distribution was independently proved by Darmois (1953) and Skitovich (1953).

Theorem 3.3 Let X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n be independent random variables. Suppose

$$L_1 = a_1X_1 + a_2X_2 + \dots + a_nX_n \text{ and}$$

$$L_2 = b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + \dots + b_nX_n$$

If L_1 and L_2 are independent, then for each index i ($i = 1, 2, \dots, n$) for which $a_i b_i \neq 0$, X_i is normal.

For an interesting proof of the theorem see Linnik (1964, p. 97).

Heyde (1969) proved that if the conditional distribution of $L_1|L_2$ is symmetric then the X_i 's are normally distributed. Kagan et al. (1973) showed that for $n \geq 3$ if X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are independent and identically distributed (i.i.d.) with $E(X_i) = 0$, $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$, and if $E(\bar{X}|X_1 - \bar{X}, X_2 - \bar{X}, \dots, X_n - \bar{X}) = 0$, where $\bar{X} = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i$, then X_i 's ($i = 1, 2, \dots, n$) are normally distributed. Rao (1967) showed that if X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are independent and identically distributed, $E(X_i) = 0$ and $E(X_i^2) < \infty$, then if $E(\bar{X}|X_i - \bar{X}) = 0$, for any $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$, $n \geq 3$, then X_i 's are normally distributed. It can be shown that for $n = 2$, the above result is not true (See Ahsanullah et al. 2014). Kagan and Zinger (1971) proved the normality of the X 's under the following conditions.

$$E|X_i|^2 < \infty, i = 1, 2, \dots, n$$

and

$$E(L_i^{k-1}|L_2) = 0, k = 1, 2, \dots, n$$

Kagan and Wesolowski (2000) extended the Darmois-Skitovitch theorem for a class of dependent variables.

The following theorem gives a characterization of the normal distribution using the distributional relation of the linear function with chi-squared distribution.

Theorem 3.4 Suppose X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n independent and identically distributed symmetric around zero random variables. Let $L = a_1X_1 + a_2X_2 + \dots + a_nX_n$. If L^2 is distributed as $CH(0,1,1)$, then X 's are normally distributed.

Proof If is well known (see Ahsanullah 1987a, b) if Z^2 is distributed as $CH(0,1,1)$ and $g(t)$ is the characteristic function of Z , then

$$2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} = g(t) + g(-t). \tag{3.1.1}$$

Further if Z is symmetric around zero, then $e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} = g(t)$.
 Let $\phi(t)$ be the characteristic function of X_i 's, then

$$e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} = \prod_{i=1}^n \phi(at).$$

It is known (see Zinger and Linnik (1964) that if for positive numbers $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ and $\phi_i(t), i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are characteristic function,

$(\phi_1(t))^{\alpha_1} (\phi_2(t))^{\alpha_2} \dots (\phi_n(t))^{\alpha_n} = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$, for $|t| < t_0, t_0 > 0$ and t_0 is real, then $\phi_i(t), i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are characteristic functions of the normal distribution. Thus X_i 's, $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are normally distributed.

Remark 3.3 If $a_1 = a_2 = \dots = a_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$, then from Theorem 3.3 it follows that if X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n independent, identically and symmetric around zero random variables, then if $n(\bar{X})^2$ is distributed as $CH(0,1,1)$ where $\bar{X} = (1/n)(X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_n)$, then the X_i 's, $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are normally distributed.

The following theorem is by Ahsanullah and Hamedani (1988).

Theorem 3.5 Suppose X_1 and X_2 are i.i.d. and symmetric (about zero) random variables and let $Z = \min(X_1, X_2)$. If Z^2 is distributed as $CH(0,1,1)$, then X_1 and X_2 are normally distributed.

Proof Let $\phi(t)$ be the characteristic function of Z , $F(x)$ be the cdf of X_1 and $f(x)$ is the pdf of X .

We have

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(t) &= 2 \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{itx} (1 - F(x)) f(x) dx \\ \phi(t) + \phi(-t) &= 4 \left[\int_0^{\infty} \cos(tx) (1 - F(x)) f(x) dx + \int_0^{\infty} \cos(tx) F(x) f(x) dx \right] \\ &= 4 \int_0^{\infty} \cos(tx) f(x) dx \\ &= 2 \left[\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \cos(tx) f(x) dx \right] \quad \text{by symmetry of } X. \\ &= 2\phi_1(t), \text{ where } \phi_1(t) \text{ is the characteristic function of } X_1. \end{aligned}$$

Since Z^2 is distributed as $ch(0,1,1)$, we have

$\phi(t) + \phi(-t) = 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$. Thus $\phi_1(t) = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$ and X_1 and X_2 are normally distributed.

Remark 3.4 It is easy to see that $Z = \min(X_1, X_2)$ in Theorem 3.4 can be replaced by the $\max(X_1, X_2)$.

The following two theorems does not use the symmetry condition on X 's.

Theorem 3.6 *Let X_1 and X_2 be independent and identically distributed random variables. Suppose $U = aX_1 + bX_2$ with $0 < a, b < 1$ and $a^2 + b^2 = 1$. If U^2 and X_1^2 are distributed as $CH(0,1,1)$, then X_1 and X_2 are normally distributed.*

Proof Let $\phi_1(t)$ and $\phi(t)$ be the characteristic functions of U and X_1 respectively. We have

$$\begin{aligned} 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} &= \phi_1(t) + \phi_1(-t) \\ &= \phi(at)\phi(bt) + \phi(-at)\phi(-bt) \end{aligned} \quad (3.1.2)$$

Also

$2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} = \phi(t) + \phi(-t)$. We can write

$$\phi(at) + \phi(-at) = 2e^{-\frac{(at)^2}{2}}$$

and

$$\phi(bt) + \phi(-bt) = 2e^{-\frac{(bt)^2}{2}}$$

Multiplying the above two equations, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} (\phi(at) + \phi(-at))(\phi(bt) + \phi(-bt)) &= 4e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}. \\ 4e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} &= (\phi(at) + \phi(-at))(\phi(bt) + \phi(-bt)) \\ &= (\phi(at)\phi(bt)) + (\phi(at)\phi(-bt)) \\ &\quad + (\phi(-at)\phi(bt)) + (\phi(-at)\phi(-bt)) \\ &= 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} + \phi(at)\phi(-bt) + \phi(-at)\phi(bt). \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\phi(at)\phi(-bt) + \phi(-at)\phi(bt) = 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}. \quad (3.1.3)$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} &(\phi(at) - \phi(-at))(\phi(bt) - \phi(-bt)) \\ &= \phi(at)\phi(bt) + \phi(-at)\phi(-bt) \\ &\quad - (\phi(at)\phi(-bt) + \phi(-at)\phi(bt)) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

Thus $\phi(t) = \phi(-t)$ and $\phi(at)\phi(bt) = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$.

Hence the result follows from Cramer's theorem.

Theorem 3.7 Suppose X_1 and X_2 are independent and identically distributed random variables. Let $Z_1 = aX_1 + a_2X_2$ and $Z_2 = b_1X_1 + b_2X_2$, $-1 < a_1, a_2 < 1$, $-1 < b_1, b_2 < 1$, $1 = a_1^2 + a_2^2 = b_1^2 + b_2^2$ and $a_1b_2 + a_2b_1 = 0$. If Z_1^2 and Z_2^2 are distributed as $CH(0,1)$, then both X_1 and X_2 are normally distributed.

Proof Let $\phi_1(t)$ and $\phi_2(t)$ be the characteristic functions of Z_1 and Z_2 respectively. We have

$$2e^{-\frac{(at)^2}{2}} = \phi_1(t) + \phi_1(-t) = \phi_2(t) + \phi_2(-t).$$

Now if $\phi(t)$ be the characteristic function of X_1 , then

$$\phi(a_1t)\phi(a_2t) + \phi(-a_1t)\phi(-a_2t) = 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} \quad (3.1.4)$$

and

$$\phi(b_1t)\phi(b_2t) + \phi(-b_1t)\phi(-b_2t) = 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} \quad (3.1.5)$$

Substituting $b_1 = -\frac{a_1b_2}{a_2}$.

In the above equation, we obtain

$$\phi\left(-\frac{a_1b_2}{a_2}t\right)\phi(b_2t) + \phi\left(\frac{a_1b_2}{a_2}t\right)\phi(-b_2t) = 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}.$$

Let $\frac{b_2}{a_2}t = t_1$, then we obtain.

In the above equation, we obtain

$$\phi(-a_1t_1)\phi(a_2t_1) + \phi(a_1t_1)\phi(-a_2t_1) = 2e^{-\frac{a_2^2t_1^2}{2b_2^2}} \quad (3.1.6)$$

Now $1 = a_2^2 + a_1^2 = a_2^2\left(1 + \frac{a_1^2}{a_2^2}\right) = a_2^2\left(1 + \frac{b_1^2}{b_2^2}\right) = \frac{a_2^2}{b_2^2}$.

From (3.1.6), we obtain

$$\phi(-a_1t)\phi(a_2t) + \phi(a_1t)\phi(-a_2t) = 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} \quad (3.1.7)$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} & (\phi(a_1t) - \phi(-a_1t))(\phi(a_2t) - \phi(-a_2t)) \\ &= \phi(a_1t)\phi(a_2t) + \phi(-a_1t)\phi(-a_2t) \\ &= -(\phi(a_1t)\phi(-a_2t) + \phi(-a_1t)\phi(a_2t)) - 0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus $\phi(t) = \phi(-t)$ for all $t, -\infty < t < \infty$.
 We have

$$\phi(a_1t)\phi(a_2t) = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

And by Cramer’s theorem it follows that both X_1 and X_2 are normally distributed.

The following theorem has lots of application in statistics.

Theorem 3.8 Suppose X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are n independent and identically distributed random variables with $E(X_i) = 0$ and $E(X_i^2) = 1$. Then the mean $\bar{X} (\bar{X} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i)$ and the variance $S^2 (= \sum_{i=1}^n (X_i - \bar{X})^2)$ are independent if and only if the distribution of the X ’s is $N(0,1)$.

Proof Suppose the pdf $f(x)$ of X_1 as follows.

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(2\pi)}} e^{-\frac{1}{2}x^2}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty.$$

The joint pdf of X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n can be written as

$$f(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}}\right)^n e^{-\sum_{i=1}^n x_i^2}$$

Let us use the following transformation

$$\begin{aligned} Y_1 &= \bar{X} \\ Y_2 &= X_2 - \bar{X} \\ &\dots\dots\dots \\ Y_n &= X_n - \bar{X} \end{aligned}$$

The jacobian of the transformation is n .
 Further

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2 &= (X_1 - \bar{X})^2 + \sum_{i=2}^n (Y_i - \bar{X})^2 + n\bar{X}^2 \\ &= (\sum_{i=2}^n (Y_i - \bar{X}))^2 + \sum_{i=2}^n (Y_i - \bar{X})^2 + nY_1^2 \end{aligned}$$

We can write the joint pdf of the Y_i ’ as

$$f(y_1, y_2, \dots, y_n) = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}}\right)^n e^{\frac{1}{2}((\sum_{i=2}^n (y_i - \bar{x}))^2)} e^{\sum_{i=2}^n (y_i - \bar{x})^2} e^{ny_1^2}.$$

Thus $\bar{X} = (Y_1)$ and $S^2 = (\sum_{i=1}^n (X_i - \bar{X})^2)$ are independent.

Suppose $\phi_1(t)$ and $\phi_2(t)$ be the characteristic functions of \bar{X} and S^2 respectively.

Let $\phi(t_1, t_2)$ be the joint characteristic function of \bar{X} and S^2 .

We can write

$$\phi(t_1, t_2) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{it_1\bar{x} + it_2s^2} f(x_1)f(x_2) \dots f(x_n) dx_1 dx_2 \dots dx_n,$$

$$\phi_1(t_1) = \phi(t_1, 0) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{it_1\bar{x}} f(x_1)f(x_2) \dots f(x_n) dx_1 dx_2 \dots dx_n$$

and

$$\phi_2(t_2) = \phi(0, t_2) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{it_2s^2} f(x_1)f(x_2) \dots f(x_n) dx_1 dx_2 \dots dx_n.$$

Since \bar{X} and S^2 are independent, we must have

$$\phi(t_1, t_2) = \phi(t_1, 0)\phi(0, t_2) \quad (3.1.8)$$

Writing $\bar{X} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i$, we can write

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_1(t_1) &= \prod_{k=1}^n \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{it_1 \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n x_i} f(x_1)f(x_2) \dots f(x_n) dx_1 dx_2 \dots dx_n \\ &= \left(\phi\left(\frac{t_1}{n}\right)\right)^n, \end{aligned}$$

where $\phi(\cdot)$ is the characteristic function of X_1

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dt_2}(\phi(t_1, t_2))|_{t_2=0} &= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} is^2 e^{it_1\bar{x}} f(x_1)f(x_2) \dots f(x_n) dx_1 dx_2 \dots dx_n, \\ &= i\left(\phi\left(\frac{t_1}{n}\right)\right)^n (E(s^2)), \text{ since } \bar{X} \text{ and } S^2 \text{ are independent.} \end{aligned}$$

$$= (n-1)i\left(\phi\left(\frac{t_1}{n}\right)\right)^n$$

Substituting $S^2 = \frac{n-1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2 - \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i \neq j=1}^n X_i X_j$ and using

$$\phi'(t) = i \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{itx} f(x) dx, \phi''(t) = - \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} x^2 e^{itx} f(x) dx$$

and

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} i s^2 e^{i t \bar{x}} f(x_1) f(x_2) \dots f(x_n) dx_1 dx_2 \dots dx_n$$

$$= -i(n-1)\Phi''\left(\frac{t_1}{n}\right)\left(\Phi\left(\frac{t_1}{n}\right)\right)^{n-1} - i(n-1)\Phi'\left(\frac{t_1}{n}\right)\left(\Phi\left(\frac{t_1}{n}\right)\right)^{n-2},$$

we obtain

$$\phi''(t)(\phi(t))^{n-1} - (\phi'(t))^2(\phi(t))^{n-2} = -(\phi(t))^n \tag{3.1.9}$$

On simplification, we have

$$\frac{\phi''(t)}{\phi(t)} - \frac{(\phi'(t))^2}{(\phi(t))^2} = -1$$

We can write the above equation as

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2} \ln \phi(t) = -1 \tag{3.1.10}$$

Using the condition $E(X_i) = 0$ and $E(x^2) = 1$, we will have

$$\phi(t) = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}, \quad -\infty < t < \infty.$$

Thus the distribution of the X_i 's is $N(0,1)$.

It is known that if X_1 and X_2 are independently distributed as $N(0, 1)$, then X/Y is distributed as $CA(0,1)$. The converse is not true. For the following Theorem that we need some additional condition to characterize the normality of X_1 and X_2 .

Theorem 3.9 *Let X_1 and X_2 be independent and identical distributed absolutely continuous random variables with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. Let $Z = \min(X_1, X_2)$. If Z^2 and $V = \frac{X_1}{X_2}$ are distributed as $CA(0, 1)$, then X_1 and X_2 are distributed as $N(0, 1)$,*

Proof Since $\frac{X_1}{X_2}$ is distributed as $CA(0, 1)$ we have

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} f(uv)f(v)v dv = \frac{1}{\pi(1+u^2)}, \quad -\infty < u < \infty. \tag{3.1.11}$$

Or

$$\int_0^{\infty} (f(uv)f(v) + f(-uv)f(-v))v dv = \frac{1}{\pi(1+u^2)} \tag{3.1.12}$$

Now letting $u \rightarrow 1$ and $u \rightarrow -1$, we obtain

$$\int_0^{\infty} [(f(v))^2 + (f(-v))^2] v dv = \frac{1}{2\pi} \quad (3.1.13)$$

and

$$2 \int_0^{\infty} f(v)f(-v) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \quad (3.1.14)$$

Using (3.1.13) and (3.1.14) we obtain

$$\int_0^{\infty} [f(v) - f(-v)]^2 v dv = 0 \quad (3.1.15)$$

Thus the distribution of X_1 and X_2 is symmetric and hence their distribution is $N(0,1)$.

3.2 Characterization of Levy Distribution

Theorem 3.10 *Let X_1 , X_2 and X_3 be independent and identically distributed absolutely continuous random variable with cumulative distribution function $F(x)$ and probability density function $f(x)$. We assume $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$ Then X_1 and $(X_2 + X_3)/4$ are identically distributed if and only if $F(x)$ has the Levy distribution with pdf $f(x)$ as*

$$f(x) = \sqrt{\left(\frac{\sigma}{2\pi}\right) \frac{e^{-\frac{x}{\sigma}}}{x^{3/2}}}, \quad x > 0, \quad \sigma > 0.$$

Proof Suppose the random variable X_1 has the pdf $f(x) = \sqrt{\left(\frac{\sigma}{2\pi}\right) \frac{e^{-\frac{x}{\sigma}}}{x^{3/2}}}, x > 0, \sigma > 0$. Then the characteristic function $\phi(t)$ is

$$\phi(t) = \int_0^{\infty} e^{itx} \sqrt{\left(\frac{\sigma}{2\pi}\right) \frac{e^{-\frac{x}{\sigma}}}{x^{3/2}}} dx = e^{-\sqrt{-2i\sigma t}}.$$

The characteristic function of $(X_2 + X_3)/4$ is

$$e^{-\sqrt{-i\sigma t/2}} \cdot e^{-\sqrt{-i\sigma t/2}} = e^{-\sqrt{-2i\sigma t}}.$$

Thus X_1 and $(X_2 + X_3)/4$ are identically distributed.

Suppose that X_1 and $(X_2 + X_3)/4$ are identically distributed. Let $\varphi(t)$ be their characteristic function, then

$$\varphi(t) = (\varphi(t/2^2))^2 = \dots = (\varphi(t/2^{2n}))^{2^n}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$

Taking logarithm of both sides of the equation, we obtain

$$(\ln \varphi(t))^2 = 2^{2n} (\ln \varphi(t/2^{2n}))^2$$

Let $\Psi(t) = (\ln \varphi(t))^2$, then

$$\Psi(t) = 2^{2n} \Psi(t/2^{2n}) \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$

The solution of the above equation is

$\Psi(t) = ct$, where c is a constant.

Hence

$$\varphi(t) = e^{-\sqrt{ct}}$$

Using the condition

$\overline{\phi(-t)} = \overline{\phi(t)}$, where

$\overline{\phi(t)}$ is the complex conjugate of $\phi(t)$, we can take $c = -2i\sigma$, where $i^2 = -1$ and $\sigma > 0$ as a constant.

3.3 Characterization of Wald Distribution

The following theorem (Ahsanullah and Kirmani 1984) gives a characterization of the Wald distribution.

Theorem 3.11 *Let X be an absolutely continuous non-negative random variable with pdf $f(x)$. Suppose that $xf(x) = x^{-2}f(x^{-1})$ and X^{-1} and $X + \lambda^{-1}Z$, where $\lambda > 0$ are identically distributed where Z is distributed as $CH(0,1,1)$. Then X has the Wald distribution.*

Proof Let ϕ_1 and ϕ be the characteristic functions of X^{-1} and X respectively. Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_1(t) &= E\left(e^{itX^{-1}}\right) = \int_0^\infty e^{itx^{-1}}f(x)dx \\ &= \int_0^\infty e^{ity}y^{-2}f(y^{-1})dy \\ &= \int_0^\infty e^{ity}yf(y)dy \\ &= \frac{1}{i}\phi'(t) \end{aligned}$$

$$\phi_1(t) = \text{charateristic function of } X + \lambda^{-1}Z = \phi(t)(1 - 2it\lambda^{-1})^{-1/2}.$$

Now

$$\frac{1}{i} \phi'(t) = \phi(t)(1 - 2it\lambda^{-1})^{-1/2}$$

and hence $\phi(t) = \exp(\lambda(1 - (1 - 2it\lambda^{-1})^{1/2}))$ which is the characteristic function of the Wald distribution with pdf $f(x)$ as

$$f(x) = \left(\frac{\lambda}{2\pi x^3}\right)^{1/2} \exp(-\lambda(x-1)^2(2x)^{-1}), x > 0, \lambda > 0.$$

3.4 Characterization of Exponential Distribution

Kakosyan et al. (1984) conjectured that the identical distribution of $p \sum_{j=1}^M X_j$ and $MX_{1,M}$ where $P(M=k) = p(1-p)^{k-1}, 0 < p < 1, k = 1, 2, \dots$ characterizes the exponential distribution. The following is a generalization of the conjecture due to Ahsanullah (1988a-c).

Theorem 3.12 *Let X be independent and identically distributed non-negative random variables with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume M as an integer values random variables with $P(M = k) = p(1-p)^{k-1}, 0 < p < 1, k = 1, 2, \dots$ Then the following two properties are equivalent.*

(a) X 's have exponential distribution with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, x \geq 0,$

(b) $p \sum_{j=1}^M X_j \stackrel{d}{=} D_{r,n},$ where $D_{r,n} = (n - r + 1) (X_{r,n} - X_{r-1,n}). 1 \leq r \leq n, n$

$2, X_{0,n} = 0,$ if $E(X)$ is finite, $X_i \in C_1$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\bar{F}(x)}{x} = \lambda,$

Proof Let $r \geq 2.$

Let $\varphi_1(t)$ and $\varphi_2(t)$ be the characteristic functions of $p \sum_{j=1}^M X_j$ and $D_{r,n}$ respectively

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_1(t) &= Ee^{itp \sum_{j=1}^m X_j} \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^m p(1-p)^k (\varphi(pt))^k, \text{ where } \varphi(t) \text{ is the characteristic function of the } X' \text{ s.} \\ &= p\varphi(pt)(1 - q\varphi(pt))^{-1}, q = 1 - p. \end{aligned}$$

(3.3.1)

If $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}$, then $\varphi(t) = \frac{\lambda}{\lambda - it}$ and $\varphi_1(t) = \varphi(t) = \frac{1}{1 - \lambda it}$

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_2(t) &= \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty \frac{n!e^{itv}}{(r-2)!(n-r)!} (F(u))^{r-2} \left(1 - F\left(u + \frac{v}{n-r+1}\right)\right)^{n-r} f(u) f\left(u + \frac{v}{n-r+1}\right) dudv \\ &= 1 + it \frac{n!}{(r-2)!(n-r+1)!} \int_0^\infty e^{itv} (F(u))^{r-2} \left(1 - F\left(u + \frac{v}{n-r+1}\right)\right)^{n-r} f(u) f(v) dudv \end{aligned}$$

Substituting $f(x) = \lambda e^{-\lambda x}$ and $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}$, we obtain $\varphi_1(t) = \varphi_2(t)$. Thus (a) \Rightarrow (b).

We now proof (b) \Rightarrow (a).

Since $\varphi_1(t) = \varphi_2(t)$, we get on simplification for $r \geq 2$,

$$\frac{\varphi(pt) - 1}{1 - q\varphi(pt)} \frac{1}{it} = \frac{n!}{(r-2)!(n-r+1)!} \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty e^{itv} (F(v))^{r-2} \left(1 - F\left(u + \frac{v}{n-r+1}\right)\right)^{n-r+1} f(u) f(v) dudv \tag{3.3.2}$$

Taking limits of both sides of (3.3.2) as t goes to 0, we have

$$\frac{\varphi'(0)}{i} = \frac{n!}{(r-2)!(n-r+1)!} \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty f(u) (F(v))^{r-2} \left(1 - F\left(u + \frac{v}{n-r+1}\right)\right)^{n-r+1} f(v) dudv \tag{3.3.3}$$

Writing $\frac{\varphi'(0)}{i} = \int_0^\infty (1 - F(v)) dv$, we obtain from (3.3.3)

$$\int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty f(u) (F(v))^{r-2} (1 - F(v))^{n-r+1} H(u, v) f(v) dudv \tag{3.3.4}$$

where $H(u, v) = \left(\frac{1 - F(u + \frac{v}{n-r+1})}{1 - F(u)}\right)^{n-r+1} - (1 - F(v))$.

If X belongs to the class c_1 , = then it is proved (see Ahsanullah 1988a-c) that $H(o, v) = o$ for all $v \geq 0$.

$$\text{Thus for all } v > 0, \left(1 - F\left(\frac{v}{n-r+1}\right)\right)^{n-r+1} = (1 - F(v)) \tag{3.3.5}$$

Since $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{F(x)}{x} = \lambda$, $\lambda > 0$ it follows from (3.3.5) that

$$F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, \lambda > 0 \text{ and } x \geq 0.$$

The proof of the theorem for $r = 1$ is similar.

3.5 Characterization of Symmetric Distribution

Theorem 3.13 *The following theorem gives a characterization of the symmetric distribution'*

Behboodian (1989) conjectured that if X_1, X_2 and X_3 are independent and if $X_1 + mX_2 - (1 + m)X_3$ for some $m, 0 < m \leq 1$ is symmetric about Θ , then X 's are symmetric about θ .

The following theorem gives a partial answer to the question.

Suppose X_1, X_2 and X_3 are independent and identically distributed random variable with cdf $F(x)$, pdf $f(x)$ and $\phi(t)$ is the characteristic function of X_1 such that $\phi(t) \neq 0$ for any $t, -\infty < t < \infty$, the random variable $Y = X_1 + mX_2 - (1 + m)X_3$ is symmetric around θ if and only if X 's are symmetric around θ

Proof We can write

$$Y = X_1 - \theta + m(X_2 - \theta) - (1 + m)(X_3 - \theta).$$

Thus if X 's are symmetric about θ , then Y is symmetric about θ .

Let $\varphi_1(t)$ and $\varphi_2(t)$ be the characteristic functions of Y and X 's.

We can write

$$\varphi_1(t) = \varphi_2(t)\varphi_2(mt)\varphi_2(-(1 + m)t).$$

Since Y is symmetric about θ , we must have $\varphi_1(t) = \varphi_1(-t)$,

i.e.

$$\varphi_2(t)\varphi_2(mt)\varphi_2(-(1 + m)t) = \varphi_2(-t)\varphi_2(-mt)\varphi_2((1 + m)t).$$

Using $h(t) = \frac{\varphi_2(t)}{\varphi_2(-t)}$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} h(t)h(mt) &= h((1 + m)t). \\ \text{Substituting } g(t) = \ln h(t), & \text{ we obtain} \\ g(t) + g(mt) &= g((1 + m)t) \end{aligned} \tag{3.4.1}$$

The solution of the Eq. (3.4.1) is

$g(t) = ct$, where c is a constant.

Thus

$$\frac{\varphi_2(t)}{\varphi_2(-t)} = h(t) = e^{g(t)} = e^{2ct}$$

and

$$\varphi_2(t) = e^{2ct}\varphi_2(-t)$$

Since $|\varphi_2(t)| = |\varphi_2(-t)|$, we must have $c = i\theta$ where $i = \sqrt{-1}$ and θ is any real number. We can write

$$\varphi_2(t)e^{-i\theta t} = \varphi_2(-t)e^{i\theta t}.$$

Thus X 's are symmetric about θ .

3.6 Characterization of Logistic Distribution

Theorem 3.14 Suppose that the random variable X is continuous and symmetric about 0, the X has the logistic distribution with $F(x) = \frac{1}{1+e^{-\lambda x}}$, $\lambda > 0$ and $x \geq 0$ if and only

$$P(=x < X | X < x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, \lambda > 0 \text{ and } x \geq 0.$$

Proof We have $P(=x < X | X < x) = \frac{2F(x)-1}{F(x)}$, if $F(x) = \frac{1}{1+e^{-\lambda x}}$ Then

$$P(=x < X | \frac{2F(x)-1}{F(x)} X < x) = \frac{2F(x)-1}{F(x)} = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}.$$

$$\text{Suppose } \frac{2F(x)-1}{F(x)} = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}. \text{ Then } F(x) = \frac{1}{1+e^{-\lambda x}}. \tag{3.5.1}$$

3.7 Characterization of Distributions by Truncated Statistics

We will use the following two lemmas to characterize some distributions by truncated distributions.

Lemma 3.1 Suppose the random variable X is absolutely continuous with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. Let

$$a = \inf\{x | F(x) > 0\}, \beta = \sup\{x | F(x) < 1\}, h(x) \text{ is a continuous of } x \text{ for } a < x < \beta.$$

We assume $E(h(x))$ exists. If $E(h(X) | X \leq x) = g(x) \frac{f(x)}{F(x)}$, where $g(x)$ is a differential function for all x , $a < x < \beta$ and $\int_a^x \frac{h(u)-g'(u)}{g(u)} du$ is finite for all $a < x < \beta$, then $f(x) = ce \int_a^x \frac{h(u)-g'(u)}{g(u)} du$, where c is determined by the condition $\int_a^\beta f(x) dx = 1$.

Proof

$$\text{We have } g(x) = \frac{\int_{\alpha}^x h(u)f(u)du}{f(x)} \text{ and } \int_{\alpha}^x h(u)f(u)du = g(x)f(x). \quad (3.6.1)$$

Differentiating both sides of the above equation with respect to x , we obtain

$$\frac{f'(x)}{f(x)} = \frac{h(x) - g'(x)}{g(x)} \quad (3.6.2)$$

On integrating the above, we obtain

$$f(x) = ce^{\int_{\alpha}^x uf(u)du} \quad (3.6.3)$$

where c is determined by the condition $\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} f(x)dx = 1$.

Lemma 3.2 *Suppose the random variable X is absolutely continuous with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. Let*

$\alpha = \inf\{x|F(x) > 0\}$, $\beta = \sup\{x|F(x) < 1\}$, $m(x)$ is a continuous function of x for $\alpha < x < \beta$.

We assume $E(m(x))$ exists. If $E(m(X)|X \geq x) = n(x) \frac{f(x)}{1-F(x)}$, where $g(x)$ is a differential function for all x , $\alpha < \beta$ and $\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} \frac{m(u)+n'(u)}{g(u)}du$ is finite for all $\alpha < x < \beta$, then $f(x) = ce^{-\int_{\alpha}^x \frac{m(u)-n'(u)}{n(u)}du}$, where c is determined by the condition $\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} f(x)dx = 1$.

Proof We have $n(x) = \frac{\int_x^{\beta} m(u)f(u)du}{f(x)}$ and

$$\int_x^{\beta} m(u)f(u)du = n(x)f(x). \quad (3.6.4)$$

Differentiating both sides of the above equation with respect to x , we obtain

$-m(x)f(x) = n(x)f'(x) + n'(x)f(x)$. On simplification

$$\frac{f'(x)}{f(x)} = -\frac{m(x) + n'(x)}{n(x)} \quad (3.6.5)$$

On integrating the above, we obtain

$$f(x) = ce^{-\int_{\alpha}^x \frac{m(u)+n'(u)}{n(u)}du} \quad (3.6.6)$$

where c is determined by the condition $\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} f(x)dx = 1$.

3.7.1 Characterization of Semi Circular Distribution

The following theorem characterized semi-circular distribution using the right truncation of the random variable X . A random variable X has the standard semi-circular distribution if the pdf $F(x)$ of X is as follows:

$$f(x) = \frac{2}{\pi} \sqrt{1-x^2}, \quad -1 < x < 1. \tag{3.5.7}$$

Theorem 3.15 Suppose that $|X|$ is an absolutely continuous random variable with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$.

We assume $F(-1) = 0, F(x) > 0$ for $x > -1$ and $F(1) = 1$. Then $E(X|X \geq x) = g(x) \frac{f(x)}{F(x)}, x > -1$, where $g(x) = \frac{x^2-1}{3}$ if and only if $f(x) = \frac{2}{\pi} \sqrt{1-x^2}, -1 < x < 1$.

Proof If $f(x) =$

We have

$$f(x) = \frac{2}{\pi} \sqrt{1-x^2} \text{ then } g(x) = \frac{\int_{-1}^x u \sqrt{1-u^2} du}{\int_{-1}^x \sqrt{1-u^2} du} = \frac{x^2-1}{3}$$

Suppose $g(x) = \frac{x^2-1}{3}$, then $g'(x) = \frac{2x}{3}$

By Lemma 3.1,

$$\frac{f(x)}{f(x)} = \frac{x - g'(x)}{g(x)} = \frac{-x}{1-x^2} \tag{3.6.8}$$

On integrating the above equations, we obtain $f(x) - c\sqrt{1-x^2}$, where c is a constant.

Using the condition $\int_{-1}^1 f(x) = 1$, we obtain

$$f(x) = \frac{2}{\pi} \sqrt{1-x^2}, \quad -1 < x < 1.$$

If $h(x)$ and $g(x)$ satisfy the conditions given in the Lemma 3.1 then knowing $h(x)$ and $g(x)$, we can use Lemma 3.1 to characterize various distributions.

3.7.2 Characterization of Lindley Distribution

We use Lemma 3.2 to characterize Lindley distribution.

A random variable X is said to have Lindley distribution if the pdf $f(x)$ is of the following form:

$$f(x) = \frac{\beta^2}{1+\beta}(1+x)e^{-\beta x}, \quad x \geq 0, \quad \beta > 0. \quad (3.6.9)$$

Theorem 3.16 *Suppose that the random variable X has an absolutely continuous with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume that $F(0) = 0, F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$ and $E(X^n)$ exists for some fixed $n > 0$. Then $E(X^n | X \geq x) = g(x) \frac{f(x)}{1-F(x)}$, where*

$$g(x) = \frac{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k}{1+x}, \quad c_0 = \frac{n!(n+1+\beta)}{\beta^{n+1}}, \quad c_{k+1} = \frac{\beta}{k+1}, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, n-1, \quad c_{n+1} = \frac{1}{\beta},$$

if and only if $f(x) = \frac{\beta^2}{1+\beta}(1+x)e^{-\beta x}, x \geq 0, \beta > 0$.

Proof If $f(x) = \frac{\beta^2}{1+\beta}(1+x)e^{-\beta x}$, then

$$g(x) = \frac{\int_x^\infty u^n f(u) du}{1-F(x)} \frac{\int_x^\infty u^n (1+u) e^{\beta u} du}{(1+x) e^{-\beta x}} = \frac{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k}{1+x}.$$

Suppose $h(x) = x^n$ and $g(x) = \frac{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k}{1+x}$.

We have

$$\begin{aligned} \beta \sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k - \sum_{k=0}^{n+1} k c_k x^{k-1} &= \delta c_{n+1} x^{n+1} + [\beta c_n - (n+1) x^n] \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\beta c_k - (k+1) c_{k+1}) x^k \\ &= x^n (1+x) \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\frac{h(x)}{g(x)} = \frac{x^n (1+x)}{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k} = \beta - \frac{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} k c_k x^{k-1}}{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k}.$$

Since $\ln g(x) = -\ln(1+x) + \ln(\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k)$.

Now

$$\frac{g'(x)}{g(x)} = \frac{1}{1+x} + \frac{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} k c_k x^{k-1}}{\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} c_k x^k} = -\frac{1}{1+x} + \beta - \frac{h(x)}{g(x)}.$$

Thus

$$\frac{h(x) + g(x)}{g(x)} = -\frac{1}{1+x} + \beta$$

By Lemma 3.2

$$\frac{f'(x)}{f(x)} = -\frac{h(x) + g'(x)}{g(x)} - \left(\beta - \frac{1}{1+x}\right) \tag{3.6.10}$$

On integrating the above equation with respect to x , we obtain $f(x) = c(1+x)e^{-\beta x}$, where c is a constant. Using the condition $\int_0^\infty f(x)dx = 1$, we obtain

$$f(x) = \frac{\beta^2}{1+\delta}(1+x)e^{-\beta x}, x \geq 0, \beta > 0.$$

3.7.3 Characterization of Rayleigh Distribution

Theorem 3.17 *Suppose the random variable X has an absolutely continuous cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$. If $(E(X^{2n}))$ is finite for any $n > 0$, then X has a Rayleigh distribution with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-cx^2}$, $c > 0, x \geq 0$ if and only if*

$$E(X^{2n}|X > t) = \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{n^{(k)}}{c^k} t^{2(n-k)}, \text{ where } n^{(i)} = n(n-1) \dots (n-i+1)$$

Proof of this theorem can be established following the proof of Theorem 3.16.

There is a similar characterization using truncated odd moments. For details of this and some other characterization of Rayleigh distribution, see Ahsanullah and Shakil (2011a, b).

Chapter 4

Characterizations of Univariate Distributions by Order Statistics

In this chapter several characterizations of univariate continuous distributions based on order statistics will be presented.

4.1 Characterizations of Student's t Distribution

We will consider the random variable X has an absolutely continuous distribution with cdf as $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. Suppose $\alpha(F) = \inf \{x|F(x) > 0\}$ and $e(F) = \sup \{x|F(x) < 1\}$.

Let $f_{ST}(x, n)$ be the pdf of Student's t distribution with n degrees of freedom (ST (n)). We have

$$f_{ST}(x, n) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{1}{B\left(\frac{n}{2}, \frac{1}{2}\right)} \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{n}\right)^{-(n+1)/2}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty, n \geq 1. \quad (4.1.1)$$

The Student's t distribution with 2 degrees of freedom has the pdf $f_{ST}(x, 2)$ where

$$f_{ST}(x, 2) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{2}\right)^{-3/2}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty. \quad (4.1.2)$$

The corresponding cdf $F_{ST}(x, 2)$ is

$$F_{ST}(x, 2) = \frac{1}{2} \left\{1 + \frac{x}{\sqrt{2+x^2}}\right\}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty. \quad (4.1.3)$$

It can be seen that

$$F(x)(1 - F(x))^{3/2} = cf(x), \text{ where } c = 2^{-3/2} \quad (4.1.4)$$

Let $W_n = (X_{1,n} + X_{n,n})/2$ and $M_n = X_{(n+1)/2,n}$ for odd n .

It can be shown that

$$\begin{aligned} E(X_{1,3}|M_3 = x) &= \frac{\int_{-\infty}^x \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \left(1 + \frac{u^2}{2}\right)^{-3/2} du}{\frac{1}{2} \left\{1 + \frac{x}{\sqrt{2+x^2}}\right\}} \\ &= \frac{-2}{x + \sqrt{(2+x^2)}} \end{aligned} \quad (4.1.5)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} E(X_{2,3}|M_3 = x) &= \frac{\int_x^{\infty} \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \left(1 + \frac{u^2}{2}\right)^{-3/2} du}{\frac{1}{2} \left\{1 - \frac{x}{\sqrt{2+x^2}}\right\}} \\ &= \frac{2}{\sqrt{2+x^2} - x} \end{aligned} \quad (4.1.6)$$

Thus

$$E(W_3|M_3 = x) = x \quad (4.1.7)$$

The relation shown in (4.1.7) is a characterizing property of the Student's t distribution of 2 degrees of freedom.

We have the following theorem due to Nevzorov et al. (2003).

Theorem 4.1 *Let X_1, X_2, X_3 be independent and identically distributed random variables with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $E(X_1)$ exists*

The regression function $\varphi(x) = E(W_3|M_3 = x) = x$, $\alpha(F) < x < e(F)$,

If and only cdf of X_1 is of the following form

$$F_{ST}(x, 2) = \frac{1}{2} \left\{ 1 + \frac{x}{\sqrt{2+x^2}} \right\}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty. \quad (4.1.8)$$

Proof The proof of “if” condition is given in (4.1.7). We will give here the proof that $\varphi(x) = x$ implies that the cdf of X is as given in (4.1.8). We know (see Nagaraja and Nevzorov 1997) that

$$E(X_1|X_{k,n} = x) = \frac{x}{n} + \frac{k-1}{n} E(X|X \leq x) + \frac{n-k}{n} E(X \geq x), \quad 1 \leq k \leq n.$$

Thus we have

$$\begin{aligned} E(X_1|M_3 = x) &= \frac{x}{3} + \frac{1}{3}E(X|X \leq x) + \frac{1}{3}E(X \geq x). \\ &= \frac{1}{3}\left\{x + \frac{1}{F(x)} \int_{-\infty}^x uf(u)du + \frac{1}{1-F(x)} \int_x^{\infty} uf(u)du\right\} \end{aligned}$$

We have $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} xF(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} x(1 - F(x)) = 0$.

We have

$$\frac{1}{F(x)} \int_{-\infty}^x uf(u)du = x - \frac{1}{F(x)} \int_{-\infty}^x F(u)du$$

and

$$\frac{1}{1-F(x)} \int_x^{\infty} uf(u)du = x + \frac{1}{1-F(x)} \int_x^{\infty} (1-F(u))du$$

Thus $E(X_1|X_{1,3} = x) = x - \frac{1}{F(x)} \int_{-\infty}^x F(u)du + \frac{1}{1-F(x)} \int_x^{\infty} (1-F(u))du$

and

$$x = \phi(x) = E(W_3|M_3 = x) = E\left(\frac{1}{2}(X_{1,3} + X_{2,3})|M_3 = x\right)$$

$$2x = E(3\bar{x} - x|M_3 = x).$$

$$x = E(\bar{x}|M_3 = x)E(X_1|M_3 = x) = E(X_1|X_{1,3} = x).$$

We have

$$F(x) \int_x^{\infty} (1-F(u))du - (1-F(x)) \int_{-\infty}^x F(u)du = 0 \tag{4.1.9}$$

We can write (4.9) as

$$\frac{d}{dx} \left[\int_{-\infty}^x F(u)du \int_x^{\infty} (1-F(u))du \right] = 0$$

i.e.

$$\int_{-\infty}^x F(u)du \int_x^{\infty} (1-F(u))du = c \tag{4.1.10}$$

where c is a constant.

We rewrite (4.1.10) as

$$\int_x^\infty (1 - F(u)) du = \frac{c}{\int_{-\infty}^x F(u) du}$$

Differentiating the above equation with respect to x , we obtain

$$1 - F(x) = \frac{cF(x)}{\left\{ \int_{-\infty}^x F(u) du \right\}^2},$$

which is equivalent to

$$\int_{-\infty}^x F(u) du = \left\{ \frac{cF(x)}{1 - F(x)} \right\}^{1/2}$$

Differentiating the above equation with respect to x , we obtain

$$\{F(x)(1 - F(x))\}^{3/2} = cf(x), c > 0 \quad (4.1.11)$$

This is the equation we have seen in (4.4).

Nevzorov et al. (2003) showed that the unique solution of the above equation is the Student's t -distribution with 2 degrees of freedom. The cdf $F(x)$ with location parameter μ and σ is

$$F(x) = \frac{1}{2} \left[1 + \frac{x - \mu}{\sqrt{\{\sigma^2 + (x - \mu)^2\}}} \right], \quad -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \sigma > 0.$$

Let $Q(x)$ be the quantile function of a random variable X with cdf $F(x)$ i.e. $F(Q(x)) = x$ for $0 < x < 1$. Akhundov et al. (2004) proved that for $0 < \lambda < 1$, the relation

$$E(\lambda X_{1,3} + (1 - \lambda)X_{3,3} | X_{2,3} = x) = x$$

characterizes a family of probability distributions with quantile function

$$Q_\lambda(x) = \frac{c(x - \lambda)}{\lambda * (1 - \lambda)(1 - x)^\lambda x^{1 - \lambda}} + d$$

where $0 < c < \infty$ and $-\infty < d < \infty$. We will call this family as Q family.

The Student's t distribution with 2 degrees of freedom belongs to the Q family with the quantile function

$$Q_{1/2}(x) = \frac{2^{1/2}(x - 1/2)}{x^{1/2}(1 - x)^{1/2}}$$

Yanev and Ahsanullah (2012) characterized Student's t distribution with more than 2 degrees of freedom They proved that a random variable X belongs to the Q family if $E(|X|) < \infty$, and for some k, $2 \leq k \leq n - 1$, $0 < \lambda < 1$ and

$$\lambda E\left(\frac{1}{k-1} \sum_{j=1}^{k-1} X_{j,n} | X_{k,n}\right) + (1-\lambda) E\left(\frac{1}{n-k} \sum_{j=k+1}^n X_{j,n} | X_{k,n} = x\right) = x.$$

For k = 2 this is the result of Akhundov et al. (2004).

4.2 Characterizations of Distributions by Conditional Expectations (Finite Sample)

We assume that $E(X)$ exists. We consider that $E(X_{j,n} | X_{i,n} = x) = ax + b$, $j > i$. Fisz (1958) considered the characterization of exponential distribution by considering $j = 2$, $i = 1$ and $a = 1$. Roger (1963) characterized the exponential distribution by considering $j = i + 1$ and $a = 1$. Ferguson (1963) characterized the following distributions with $j = i + 1$.

- (i) Exponential distribution with $a = 1$
- (ii) Pareto distribution with $a > 1$
- (iii) Power function distribution with $a < 1$.

Gupta and Ahsanullah (2004a, b) proved the following theorem.

Theorem 4.2 *Under some mild conditions on $\psi(x)$ and $g(x)$ the relation*

$$E(\psi(X_{i+s,n}) | X_{i,n} = x) = g(x) \tag{4.2.1}$$

uniquely determines the distribution $F(x)$.

The relation (4.2.1) for $s = 1$ will lead to the equation

$$r(x) = \frac{g'(x)}{(n-i)(g(x) - \psi(x))} \tag{4.2.2}$$

Here $r(x) = f(x)/(1 - F(x))$, the hazard rate of X. If

$\psi(x) = x$ and $g(x) = ax + b$, then we obtain from (4.2.2)

$$r(x) = \frac{a}{(n-i)((a-1)x + b)} \tag{4.2.3}$$

From (4.2.3) we have

- (i) $a = 1$, then $r(x) = \text{constant}$ and X has the exponential distribution with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda(x-\mu)}, x \geq \mu$,
 $\lambda = \frac{1}{b(n-i)}$ and $x \geq \mu$.
- (ii) $a > 1$, then X will have the Pareto distribution with $F(x) = 1 - \left(x + \frac{b}{a-1}\right)^{-\frac{a}{(a-1)(n-i)}}, x \geq 1 - \frac{b}{a-1}$
- (iii) $a < 1$, then X will have power function distribution with $F(x) = 1 - \left(\frac{b}{1-a} - x\right)^{\frac{a}{(1-a)(n-i)}}, \frac{b}{1-a} - 1 \leq x \leq \frac{b}{1-a}$.

Wesolowski and Ahsanullah (2001) gave the following generalization Ferguson’s (1963) result.

Theorem 4.3 Suppose that X is an absolutely continuous random variables with cumulative distribution function $F(x)$ and probability distribution function $f(x)$. If $E(X_{k+2,n}) < \infty, 1 \leq k \leq n - 2$, then $E(X_{k+2,n}|X_{k,n} = x) = ax + b$ if and only if

- (i) $a > 1, F(x) = 1 - \left(\frac{\mu+\delta}{x+\delta}\right)^\theta, x \geq \mu, \theta > 1$
 where μ is a real number, $\delta = b/(a - 1)$ and

$$\theta = \frac{a(2n - 2k - 1) + \sqrt{a^2 + 4a(n - k)(n - k - 1)}}{2(a - 1)(n - k)(n - k - 1)}$$

- (ii) $a = 1, F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda(x-\mu)}, x \geq \mu$,
 $b = \frac{(2n - 3k - k)!}{\lambda(n - k)(n - k - 1)!}$
- (iii) $a < 1, F(x) = 1 - \left(\frac{\nu-x}{\nu-\mu}\right)^\theta, \mu \leq x \leq \nu, \nu = \frac{b}{1-a}$ and

$$\theta = \frac{a(2n - 2k - 1) + \sqrt{a^2 + 4a(n - k)(n - k - 1)}}{2(1 - a)(n - k)(n - k - 1)}.$$

Dembińska and Wesolowski (1998) gave the following general result.

Theorem 4.4 Suppose that X is an absolutely continuous random variables with cumulative distribution function $F(x)$ and probability distribution function $f(x)$. If $E(X_{k+r,n}) < \infty, 1 \leq k \leq n - r, r \geq 1$, then $E(X_{k+r,n}|X_{k,n} = x) = ax + b$ iff

- (i) $a > 1, F(x) = 1 - \left(\frac{\mu+\delta}{x+\delta}\right)^\theta, x \geq \mu, \theta > 1$

where μ is a real number,

$$a = \frac{\theta(n-k)!}{(n-k-r)!} \sum_{m=0}^{r-1} \frac{1}{m!(r-1-m)!} \frac{(-1)^m}{\theta(n-k-r+r+1+m)[\theta(n-k-r+r+1+m)+1]}$$

$$b = \delta \frac{\theta(n-k)!}{(n-k-r)!} \sum_{m=0}^{r-1} \frac{1}{m!(r-1-m)!} \frac{(-1)^m}{\theta(n-k-r+r+1+m)[\theta(n-k-r+r+1+m)+1]}$$

(ii) $a < 1, F(x) = 1 - \left(\frac{\nu-x}{\nu-\mu}\right)^\theta, \mu \leq x \leq \nu,$

$$b = \nu \frac{\theta(n-k)!}{(n-k-r)!} \sum_{m=0}^{r-1} \frac{1}{m!(r-1-m)!} \frac{(-1)^m}{\theta(n-k-r+r+1+m)[\theta(n-k-r+r+1+m)-1]}$$

(iii) $a = 1, F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda(x-\mu)}, x \geq \mu,$

$$b = \frac{(n-k)!}{\lambda(n-k-r)!} \sum_{m=0}^{r-1} \frac{1}{m!(r-1-m)!} \frac{(-1)^m}{(n-k-r+r+1+m)[(n-k-r+r+1+m)^2]}$$

4.3 Characterizations of Distributions by Conditional Expectations (Extended Sample)

Consider the extended sample case. Suppose in addition to n sample, we take another m observations from the same distribution. We order the $m+n$ observations. The combined order statistics is, $X_{1,m+n} \leq X_{2,m+n} < \dots < X_{m+n,m+n}$. We assume $F(x)$ is the cdf of the observations.

Ahsanullah and Nevzorov (1999) proved the following theorem

Theorem 4.5 *If $E(X_{1,n}|X_{1,n} = x) = x + m(x)$, then*

- (i) *then $F(x)$ is exponential with $F(x) = 1 - \exp(-x), x > 0$ and $m(x) = \frac{m}{n(m+n)}$*
- (ii) *then $F(x)$ is Pareto with $tF(x) = 1 - (x-1)^{-\delta}, x > 1, \delta > 0$ and $m(x) = \frac{m(x-1)}{(m+n)(m\delta+1)}$*
- (iii) *then $F(x)$ is Power function with $F(x) = 1 - (1-x)^\delta, 0 < x < 1, \delta > 0$ and $m(x) = \frac{m(1-x)}{(m+n)(m\delta+1)}$.*

4.4 Characterizations Using Spacings

Ahsanullah (1977) gave the following characterization of the exponential distribution based on the equality of the distribution of X and standardized spacings of the order statistics.

Theorem 4.6 *Let be a non-negative random variable having an absolutely continuous cdf $F(x)$ that is strictly increasing on $(0, \infty)$. Then the following statements are equivalent.*

- (a) X has an exponential distribution with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, \lambda > 0$ and, $x \geq 0$.
- (b) For some i and $n, 1 \leq i < n$, the statistics $(n - i)(X_{i+1,n} - X_{i,n})$ and X are identically distributed and X belongs to class C_2 .

Proof It is known (see Galambos 1975a, b) that (a) \Rightarrow (b). We will prove here (b) \Rightarrow (a).

We can write the pdf $f_Z(z)$ of $Z = (n - i)(X_{i+1,n} - X_{i,n})$ as

$$f_Z^{(z)} = \frac{n!}{(i-1)!(n-i)!} \int_0^\infty (F(u))^{i-1} (1 - F(u + \frac{d}{n-i}))^{n-i-1} f(u) f(u + \frac{z}{n-i}) du.$$

Using the assumption $f_Z(z) = f(z)$, where $f(z)$ is the pdf of x , and writing $\int_0^\infty *F(u)^{i-1} (1 - F(u))^{n-i} f(u) du = B(i, (n - i + 1)) = \frac{(i-1)!(n-i)!}{n!}$, we obtain

$$0 = \int_0^\infty (F(u))^{i-1} g(u, z) f(u) du, \quad \text{for all } z \geq 0 \tag{4.4.1}$$

where $g(u, z) = f(z)(1 - F(u))^{n-i} - (1 - F(u + z(n - i))^{-1})^{n-i-1} f(u + z(n - i))^{-1}$.

Integrating (4.15) with respect z from 0 to z_1 , we obtain

$$0 = \int_0^\infty (F(u))^{i-1} (1 - F(u))^{n-i} G(u, z) f(u) du, \text{ for all } z_1 \geq 0, \tag{4.4.2}$$

where

$$G(u, z_1) = (1 - F(u + z_1(n - i))^{-1}) / (1 - F(u))^{n-i} - (1 - F(z_1))$$

If F is NBU, then for any integer $k > 0, 1 - F(x/k) \geq (1 - F(x))^{1/k}$, so $G(0, z_1) \geq 0$. Thus if (4.16) holds, then $G(0, z_1) = 0$. Similarly if F is NWU, then $G(0, z_1) \leq 0$ and hence for (4.16) to be true, we must have $G(0, z_1) = 0$. Writing $G(0, z_1)$ in terms of F , we obtain

$$(1 - F(z_1(n - i))^{-1})^{n-i} = (1 - F(z_1)) \tag{4.4.3}$$

The solution of the above equation (see Aczel 1966) with the boundary conditions $F(0) = 0, F(x) > 0$ for all x and $F(\infty) = 1$ is $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, \lambda > 0$ and $x \geq 0$.

The following theorem (Ahsanullah 1976) gives a characterization of exponential distribution based on the equality of two standardized spacings.

Theorem 4.7 *Let X be a non-negative random variable with an absolutely continuous cumulative distribution function $F(x)$ that is strictly increasing in $[0, \infty)$ and having probability density function $f(x)$. Then the following two conditions are identical.*

- (a) $F(x)$ has an exponential distribution with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, x \geq 0$
- (b) for some i, j and $0 \leq i < j < n$ the statistics $D_{j,n}$ and $D_{i,n}$ are identically distributed and F belongs to the class C_2 .

Proof We have already seen (a) \Rightarrow (b). We will give here the proof of (b) \Rightarrow (a)
 The conditional pdf of $D_{j,n}$ given $X_{i,n} = x$ is given by

$$\begin{aligned} f_{D_{j,n}}(d|X_{i,n}) &= k \int_0^\infty (\bar{F}(x) - \bar{F}(x+s)) (\bar{F}(x))^{-(n-i-1)} \\ &\quad (\bar{F}(x+s + \frac{d}{n-j}) / (\bar{F}(x))^{-1})^{n-j-1} \\ &\quad \frac{f(x+s)f(x+s + \frac{d}{n-j})}{\bar{F}(x)\bar{F}(x)} ds \end{aligned} \tag{4.4.4}$$

where $k = \frac{(n-i)!}{(j-i-1)!((n-j)!}$.

Integrating the above equation with respect to d from d to ∞ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{F}_{D_{j,n}}(d|X_{i,n} = x) &= k \int_0^\infty (\bar{F}(x) - \bar{F}(x+s)) (\bar{F}(x))^{-(i-i-1)} \\ &\quad (\bar{F}(x+s + \frac{d}{n-j}) / (\bar{F}(x))^{-1})^{n-j-1} \\ &\quad \frac{f(x+s)}{\bar{F}(x)} ds \end{aligned}$$

The conditional probability density function $f_{i,n}$ of $D_{i,n}$ given $X_{i,n} = x$ is given by

$$f_{D_{i+1,n}}(d|X_{i,n} = x) = (n-i) \frac{\left(\bar{F}\left(d + \frac{x}{n-i}\right)\right)^{n-i-1} f\left(u + \frac{x}{n-i}\right)}{(\bar{F}(x))^{n-i} \bar{F}(x)}$$

The corresponding cdf $F_{D_{i+1,n}}$ is giving by

$$1 - F_{D_{i+1,n}} = \frac{\left(\bar{F}\left(d + \frac{x}{n-i}\right)\right)^{n-i}}{(\bar{F}(x))^{n-i}}$$

Using the relations

$\frac{1}{k} = \int_0^\infty \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x+s)}{\bar{F}(x)}\right)^{n-j} \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x) - \bar{F}(x+s)}{\bar{F}(x)}\right)^{j-i-1} \frac{f(x+s)}{\bar{F}(x)} ds$ and the equality of the distribution of $D_{i,n}$ and $D_{j,n}$ given $X_{i,n}$, we obtain

$$\int_0^\infty \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x+s)}{\bar{F}(x)}\right)^{n-j} \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x) - \bar{F}(x+s)}{\bar{F}(x)}\right)^{j-i-1} G(x, d, s) \frac{f(x+s)}{\bar{F}(x)} ds = 0 \quad (4.4.5)$$

where

$$G(x, d, s) = \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x + \frac{d}{n-i})}{\bar{F}(x)}\right)^{n-i} - \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x + s + \frac{d}{n-j})}{\bar{F}(x+s)}\right)^{n-j}. \quad (4.4.6)$$

Differentiating (4.4.5) with respect to s , we obtain

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial s} G(x, s, d) = \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x + s + \frac{d}{n-j})}{\bar{F}(x+s)}\right)^{n-j} \left(r(x + s + \frac{d}{n-i}) - r(x + s)\right) \quad (4.4.7)$$

- (i) If F has IHR, then $G(x, s, d)$ is increasing with s . Thus (4.19) to be true, we must have $G(x, 0, d) = 0$

If F has IFR, then $\ln \bar{F}$ is concave and

$$\ln \left(\bar{F}\left(x + \frac{d}{n-i}\right)\right) \geq \frac{j-i}{n-i} \ln(\bar{F}(x)) + \frac{n-j}{n-i} \ln\left(\bar{F}\left(x + \frac{d}{n-j}\right)\right)$$

i.e.

$$\left(\bar{F}\left(x + \frac{d}{n-i}\right)\right)^{n-i} \geq \left(\bar{F}(x)\right)^{j-i} \left(\bar{F}\left(x + \frac{d}{n-j}\right)\right)^{n-j}.$$

Thus $G(x, 0, d) \geq 0$. Thus (4.19) to be true we must have $G(x, 0, d) = 0$ for all d and any given x .

- (ii) If F has DHR, then similarly we get $G(x, 0, d) = 0$. Taking $x = 0$, we obtain from $G(x, 0, d)$ as

$$\left(\bar{F}\left(\frac{d}{n-i}\right)\right)^{n-i} = \left(\bar{F}\left(\frac{d}{n-j}\right)\right)^{n-j} \quad (4.4.8)$$

for all $d \geq 0$ and some i, j, n with $1 \leq i < j < n$.

Using $\varphi(d) = \ln(\bar{F}(d))$ we obtain

$$(n-i) \varphi\left(\frac{d}{n-i}\right) = (n-j) \varphi\left(\frac{d}{n-j}\right)$$

Putting $\frac{d}{n-i} = t$, we obtain

$$\varphi(t) = \frac{n-j}{n-i} \varphi\left(\frac{n-i}{n-j}t\right) \quad (4.4.9)$$

The non zero solution of (4.4.9) is

$$\varphi(x) = x \text{ for all } x > 0 \quad (4.4.10)$$

for all $x \geq 0$.

Using the boundary conditions $F(x) = 0$ and $F(\infty) = 1$, we obtain

$$F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, x \geq 0, \lambda > 0. \quad (4.4.11)$$

for all $x \geq 0$ and $\lambda > 0$.

4.5 Characterizations of Symmetric Distribution Using Order Statistics

The following theorem is due to Ahsanullah (1992a, b).

Theorem 4.8 *Suppose X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n ($n \geq 2$) are independent and identically distributed continuous random variable with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. If $X_{1,n}^2$ and $X_{n,n}^2$ are identically distributed for some fixed n , the X 's are distributed symmetrically about zero.*

Proof A random variable X has a symmetric about zero if $F(-x) = 1 - F(x)$ for all x or equivalently if the pdf $f(x)$ exists, then $f(-x) = f(x)$ for all x .

The pdf $f_{n,n}$ of $X_{n,n}$ is

$$f_{n,n}(x) = n(F(x))^{n-1}f(x)$$

and the pdf $f_{1,n}(x)$ is

$$f_{1,n}(x) = n(1 - F(x))^{n-1}f(x).$$

$$\begin{aligned} P(X_{n,n}^2 \leq u^2) &= P(-u < X_{n,n} < u) = (F(u))^n - (F(-u))^n \\ P(X_{1,n} \leq u^2) &= P(X_{1,n} \geq -u) - P(X_{1,n} \geq u) \\ &= (1 - F(-u))^n - (1 - F(u))^n \end{aligned}$$

Since $P(X_{n,n}^2 \leq u^2) = P(X_{1,n}^2 \leq u^2)$ for all u , we must have

$$(F(u))^n - (F(-u))^n = (1 - F(-u))^n - (1 - F(u))^n \text{ for all } u.$$

We can write

$$(F(u))^n - (1 - F(-u))^n = (F(-u))^n - (1 - F(u))^n \text{ for all } u. \text{ and some } n \geq 2.$$

Thus

$$F(u) = 1 - F(-u) \text{ for all } u.$$

Hence the result.

4.6 Characterization of Exponential Distribution Using Conditional Expectation of Mean

The following theorem gives a characterization of the exponential distribution by the condition expectation of $\bar{X}|X_{1,n}$.

Theorem 4.9 *Suppose X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n are independent and identically distributed random variables with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. we assume $E(X_1)$ exists. Then $E(\bar{X}|X_{1,n} = y) = y + c$, where c is a constant if and only if*

$$F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda(x-\mu)}, \lambda > 0, -\infty < \mu < x < \infty, \lambda = \frac{n-1}{nc}.$$

Proof

$$E(X_i|X_{1,n} = y) = \frac{y}{n} + \frac{n-1}{n} \frac{\int_y^\infty xf(x)dx}{1-F(y)}.$$

If $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda(x-\mu)}$, then

$$\begin{aligned} E(X_i|X_{1,n} = y) &= \frac{y}{n} + \frac{n-1}{n} \frac{\int_y^\infty \lambda x e^{-\lambda(x-\mu)} dx}{e^{-\lambda(y-\mu)}} \\ &= \frac{y}{n} + \frac{n-1}{n} \left(y + \frac{1}{\lambda}\right) \\ &= y + c, c = \frac{n-1}{n\lambda}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$E(\bar{X}|X_{1,n} = y) = E(X_i|X_{1,n} = y) = y + c.$$

Suppose

$$E(\bar{X}|X_{1,n} = y) = y + c.$$

Since $E(\bar{X}|X_{1,n} = y) = E(X_i|X_{1,n} = y)$, we must have

$$E(X_i|X_{1,n} = y) = \frac{y}{n} + \frac{n-1}{n} \frac{\int_y^\infty xf(x)dx}{1-F(y)} = y + c.$$

Thus

$$\frac{\int_y^\infty xf(x)dx}{1-F(y)} = y + c_1 \cdot c_1 = \frac{n}{n-1} c \tag{4.6.1}$$

From (4.6.1), we obtain

$$\int_y^\infty xf(x)dx = y(1-F(y)) + c_1(1-F(y)) \tag{4.6.2}$$

Differentiating both sides of (4.6.2) with respect to y , we obtain $-yf(y) = 1 - F(y) - yf(y) - c_1f(y)$, i.e.

$$\frac{f(y)}{1-F(y)} = \frac{1}{c_1}$$

Thus X has the exponential distribution.

4.7 Characterizations of Power Function Distribution by Ratios of Order Statistics

Ahsanullah (1989) gave some characterizations of the power function and uniform distributions based on the spacings of the order statistics. For proving the results the following restriction on the cdf $F(x)$ were used.

We say that cdf $F(x)$ is “super additive” if $F(x + y) \leq F(x) + F(y)$, $x, y \geq 0$. and $F(x)$ is sub additive if $F(x + y) \geq F(x) + F(y)$. We will say that $F(x)$ belongs to the class C_0 if $F(x)$ is either Super additive or sub additive.

Is it a characteristic property of the uniform distribution on $[0, 1]$ that X and $X_{1,n}/X_{2,n}$ are identically distributed. The answer is no. In fact identical distribution of X and $X_{1,n}/X_{2,n}$ characterizes a family of distributions of which the uniform distribution is a member. We have the following theorem.

Theorem 4.10 *Let X be a positive and bounded random variable having an absolutely continuous distribution function $F(x)$. We assume without any loss of generality $\inf\{x|F(x) > 0\} = 0$, $F(x) > 0$ for $0 < x < 1$ and $F(1) = 1$. Then the following two statements are equivalent.*

- (i) *If the cdf $F(x)$ of X is $F(x) = x^\alpha$ $0 \leq x \leq 1$, $\alpha \geq 1$, then $X_{1,n}/X_{2,n}$ and X are identically distributed.*
- (ii) *If for some fixed $n \geq 2$, $X_{1,n}|X_{2,n}$ and X are identically distributed and F belongs to class C_0 , then the cdf $F(x)$ of X is $F(x) = x^\alpha$ $0 \leq x \leq 1$, $\alpha \geq 1$.*
- (iii) *Proof. The statement (i) can easily be verified. We proof here the statement (ii). Let $U_1 = X_{1,n}/X_{2,n}$. The pdf $f_{U_1}(u)$ of U_1 is given by*

$$f_{U_1}(u) = \int_0^1 n(n-1)(1-F(v))^{n-2}f(uv)vf(v)dv, 0 \leq u \leq 1.$$

The corresponding cdf $F_{U_1}(u)$ is

$$F_{U_1}(u) = \int_0^1 n(n-1)(1-F(v))^{n-2}F(uv)f(v)dv, 0 \leq u \leq 1.$$

Substituting $F(x) = x^\alpha$ it follows that

$$F_{U_1}(u) = u^\alpha, 0 \leq u \leq 1, \alpha \geq 1.$$

Suppose that $X_{1,n}|X_{2,n}$ and X are identically distributed. Then we have

$$\int_0^1 n(n-1)(1-F(v))^{n-2}f(uv)vf(v)dv = f(u)$$

Integrating both sides of the equation, with respect u from 0 to u_0 . We obtain

$$\int_0^1 n(n-1)(1-F(v))^{n-2}F(u_0v)f(v)dv = F(u_0) \tag{4.7.1}$$

Writing $\frac{1}{n(n-1)} = \int_0^1 (1-F(v))^{n-2}F(v)f(u)du$ and substituting in (4.7.1), we obtain

$$\int_0^1 n(n-1)(1-F(v))^{n-2}F(u_0v)G(u_0, v)f(v)dv = 0 \tag{4.7.2}$$

where $G(u_0v) = F(u_0v) - F(u_0)F(v)$.

If $F(x)$ is super additive, then $G(u_0 v) \leq 0$ for all u_0 and V . Thus (4.7.2) to be true, we must have

$$F(u_0v) = F(u_0)F(v) \tag{4.7.3}$$

The solution of the Eq. (4.7.3) with boundary condition $F(0) = 0$ and $F(1) = 1$ is $F(x) = x^\alpha, 0 \leq x \leq 1, \alpha \geq 1$.

Similarly if $F(x)$ is sub additive, then we will obtain the Eq. (4.7.3). Hence $F(x) = x^\alpha, 0 \leq x \leq 1, \alpha \geq 1$.

If X is distributed as $U(0, 10)$, then for all $k, 1 \leq k \leq n, U_{k,n} = X_{k+1,n} - X_{k,n}$ with $U_{n,n} = 1 - X_{n,n}$ and $U_{0,n} = X_{1,n}$ are identically distributed as $U(0, 1)$. Huang et al. proved that if $F(x)$ belongs to the class C_3 , then identical distribution of $U_{k,n}$ and $U_{0,n}$ characterize the uniform, $U(0, 1)$ distribution. Is the uniform distribution by $(U(0, 1))$ the only distribution having the property $U_{i,n}$ and $U_{j,n} 1 \leq i < j \leq n$ are identically distributed?

As an answer to this question we have the following theorem with some restriction on the pdf $f(x)$. We say $F(x)$ belongs to the class C_4 if the corresponding pdf $f(x)$ satisfies the either $f(x_1) \geq f(x_2)$ or $f(x_1) \leq f(x_2)$ for all x_1 and x_2 with $x_1 > x_2$.

Theorem 4.11 *Let X be a positive and bounded random variable having an absolutely continuous distribution function $F(x)$. We assume without any loss of generality $\sup\{x|F(x) > 0\} = 0, F(x) > 0$ for $0 < x < 1$ and $F(1) = 1$. Then if $U_{i,n}$ and $U_{i+1,n}, 0 \leq i < n, i \neq (n-1)/2$ for odd are identically distributed and F belongs to the class C_4 , then $F(x) = x, 0 \leq x \leq 1$.*

For proof see Ahsanullah (1989).

4.8 Characterization of Uniform Distribution Using Range

The following theorem give a characterization of the uniform ($U(0, 1)$) distribution using identical distribution of the $(X_{n,n} - X_{1,n})$ and $X_{n-1,n}$.

Theorem 4.12 *Suppose the random variable X is a bounded absolutely continuous random with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. Let $\inf\{x|F(x) > 0\} = 0, F(x) > 0$ for $x < 1$ and $F(x) = 1$, Then the following two statements are equivalent.*

- (i) X is distributed as $U[0, 1]$.
- (ii) $X_{n,n} - X_{1,n}$ and $X_{n-1,n}$ are identically distributed and F belongs to the class C_4 .

Proof The pdf $f_{1,n}(v)$ of $V = X_{n,n} - X_{1,n}$ is given as

$$f_V(v) = \int_0^{1-v} n(n-1)((F(u+v) - F(u))^{n-2} f(u+v) f(u)) du, 0 < v < 1, n \geq 2.$$

Substituting $F(x) = x$ and $f(x) = 1$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} f_V(v) &= \int_0^{1-v} n(n-1)v^{n-2} du \\ &= n(n-1)(1-v)v^{n-2}, \quad 0 \leq v \leq 1. \end{aligned}$$

We will prove now (ii) implies (i).

The cdf $F_V(v)$ of V is

$$F_V(v) = n \int_0^{1-v} (F(u+v) - F(u))^{n-1} f(u) du + 1 - F(1-v)$$

The cdf $f_{n-1,n}(x)$ is

$$F_{n-1,n}(x) = n(F(x))^{n-1} - (n-1)(F(x))^n$$

Using $F(x)$'s symmetric, we have $F(x) = F(1-x)$. Using the symmetric property and the equality of $F_V(v)$ and

$F_{n-1,n}(v)$, we obtain on simplification

$$\int_0^\infty f(u)g(u,v) du = 0, \quad (4.8.1)$$

where $g(u,v) = (F(u+v) - F(u))^{n-1} - (F(u))^{n-1}$

If $F(x)$ is super additive, then $g(u,v) \leq 0$ and (4.8.1) to be true, we must have $g(u,v) = 0$ for all v , $0 \leq v \leq 1$ and almost all u , $0 \leq u \leq 1$. Now $g(u,v) = 0$ implies

$$F(u+v) = F(u) + F(v) \quad (4.8.2)$$

The only continuous solution of (4.8.2) with the boundary conditions $F(0) = 0$ and $F(1) = 1$ is

$$F(x) = x, \quad 0 \leq x \leq 1. \quad (4.8.3)$$

If $F(x)$ is sub additive, then similarly we get the equation (4.8.2) and hence we obtain the solution (4.8.3).

4.9 Characterization by Truncated Order Statistics

It can be shown easily that if $F(0) = 0$, $F(x) > 0$ for all x , $0 < x \leq b$, $F(b) = 1$, then for $2 \leq i \leq n$.

$$E(X_{i,n}^\alpha | X_{i-1} = t) = t^\alpha + \frac{\int_t^b \alpha x^{\alpha-1} (1 - F(x))^{n-i+1} dx}{(1 - F(t))^{n-i+1}}$$

Using above conditional expectation we have the following theorem.

Theorem 4.13 *Let $X: \Omega \rightarrow (a, b)$, $a \geq 0$ be an absolutely continuous random variable with cdf $F(x)$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow b} x^\alpha (1 - F(x)) = 0$ for $\alpha > 0$. We assume $g(x, i, n)$ is a differentiable function with $\int_a^\infty \frac{\alpha x^{\alpha-1}}{g(x, i, n)} dx = \infty$. Then*

$$E(X_{i,n}^\alpha | X_{i-1,n} = t) = t^\alpha + g(t, i, n), \quad a \leq t \leq b$$

Implies

$$F(x) = 1 - \left(\frac{g(a, i, n)}{g(x, i, n)} \right)^{\frac{1}{n-i+1}} e^{-\int_a^x \frac{\alpha t^{\alpha-1}}{(n-i+1)g(t, i, n)} dt}$$

Suppose $\alpha = 1, a = 0, b = \infty$ and $g(t, i, n) = \frac{1}{n-i+1}$, then

$$F(x) = 1 - e^{-x}, \quad x \geq 0.$$

Recently Ahsanullah and Anis (2016) proved the following theorem.

Theorem 4.14 *Let $X_n, n = 1, 2, \dots, n$, be n independent and identically distributed random variables with absolutely continuous cdf $F(x)$ with $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$. Let $X_{1,n} < X_{2,n} < \dots < X_{n,n}$ be the corresponding order statistics. If F belongs to class C_1 , then the following two statements are equivalent:*

- (a) $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, x > 0, \lambda > 0$,
- (b) $X_{n,n} - X_{1,n}$ and $X_{n-1, n-1}$ are identically distributed and $F(x)$ belongs to class C_1 .

Chapter 5

Characterizations of Distributions by Record Values

In this chapter, we will discuss the characterizations of univariate continuous distributions by record values.

5.1 Characterizations Using Conditional Expectations

Suppose $\{X_i, i = 1, 2, \dots\}$ be a sequence of independent and identically distributed random variables with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $E(X_i)$ exists. Let $X(n), n \geq 1$ be the corresponding upper records. We have the following theorem for the determination of $F(x)$ based on the conditional expectation.

Theorem 5.1.1 *The condition*

$$E(\psi(X(k+s)|X(k)=z)) = g(z)$$

where $k, s \geq 1$ and $\psi(x)$ is a continuous function, determines the distribution $F(x)$ uniquely.

Proof

$$E(\psi(X(k+s)|X(k)=z)) = \int_z^\infty \frac{\psi(x)(R(x) - R(z))^{s-1}}{\bar{F}(z)} f(x) dx \tag{5.1.1}$$

where $R(x) = -\ln \bar{F}(x)$.

Case $s = 1$

Using the Eq. (5.1.1), we obtain

$$\int_z^\infty \psi(x) f(x) dx = g(z) \bar{F}(z) \tag{5.1.2}$$

Differentiating both sides of (5.1.2) with respect to z and simplifying, we obtain

$$r(z) = \frac{f(z)}{\bar{F}(z)} = \frac{g'(z)}{g(z) - \psi(z)} \tag{5.1.3}$$

where $r(z)$ is the failure rate of the function. Hence the result. If $\psi(x) = x$ and $g(x) = ax + b$, $a, b \geq 0$, then

$$r(x) = \frac{a}{(a-1)x + b} \tag{5.1.4}$$

If $a \neq 1$, then $F(x) = 1 - ((a-1)x + b)^{-\frac{a}{a-1}}$, which is the power function distribution for $a < 1$ and the Pareto distribution with $a > 1$. For $a = 1$, (5.1.4) will give exponential distribution. Nagaraja (1977) gave the following characterization theorem.

Theorem 5.1.2 *Let F be a continuous cumulative distribution function. If for some constants, a and b ,*

$E(X(n) | X(n-1) = x) = ax + b$, *then except for a change of location and scale,*

- (i) $F(x) = 1 - (-x)^\theta, -1 < x < 0$, if $0 < a < 1$
- (ii) $F(x) = 1 - e^{-x}, x \geq 0$, if $a = 1$
- (iii) $F(x) = 1 - x^\theta, x > 1$ if $a > 1$,

where $\theta = a/(1 - a)$. Here $a > 0$.

Proof of Theorem 5.1.1 for $s = 2$

In this case, we obtain

$$\int_z^\infty \psi(x)(R(x) - R(z))f(x)dx = g(z)\bar{F}(z) \tag{5.1.5}$$

Differentiating both sides of the above equation with respect to z , we obtain

$$-\int_z^\infty \psi(x)f(x)dx = g'(z)\frac{(\bar{F}(z))^2}{f(z)} - g(z)\bar{F}(z) \tag{5.1.6}$$

Differentiating both sides of (5.1.6) with respect to z and using the relation $\frac{f'(z)}{f(z)} = \frac{r'(z)}{r(z)} - r(z)$ we obtain on simplification

$$g'(z)\frac{r'(z)}{r(z)} + 2g''(z)r(z) = g''(z) + (r(z))^2(g(z) - \psi(z)) \tag{5.1.7}$$

Thus $r'(z)$ is expressed in terms of $r(z)$ and known functions. The solution of $r(x)$ is unique (for details see Gupta and Ahsanullah 2004a, b).

Putting $\psi(x) = x$ and $g(x) = ax + b$, we obtain from (5.1.7)

$$a \frac{r'(z)}{r(z)} + 2ar(z) = (r(z))^2((a-1)a + b) \tag{5.1.8}$$

The solution of (5.1.8) is

$$r(x) = \frac{a + \sqrt{a}}{(a-1)x + b}$$

Thus X will have (i) exponentially distributed if $a = 1$, (ii) power function distribution if $a < 1$ and (iii) Pareto distribution if $a > 1$.

Ahsanullah and Wesolowski (1998) extended the result Theorem 5.1.2 for non-adjacent record values. Their result is given in the following theorem.

Theorem 5.1.3 *If $E(X(n+2) | X(n)) = aX(n) + b, n \geq 1$, where a and b are constants, then if:*

- (a) $a = 1$ then X_i has the exponential distribution,
- (b) $a < 1$, then X_i has the power function distribution
- (c) $a > 1$ X_i has the Pareto distribution

Proof of Theorem 5.1.1 for $s > 2$

In this case, the problem becomes more complicated because of the nature of the resulting differential equation.

Lopez-Blazquez and Moreno-Rebollo (1997) also gave characterizations of distributions by using the following linear property

$$E(X(k)|X(k+s) = z) = az + b, s.k > 1.$$

Raqab (2002) considered this problem for non-adjacent record values under some stringent smoothness assumptions on the distribution function $F(\cdot)$. Dembinska and Wesolowski (2000) characterized the distribution by means of the relation

$$E(X(s+k)||X(k) = z) = az + b, \text{ for } k.s \geq 1.$$

They used a result of Rao and Shanbhag (1994) which deals with the solution of extended version of integrated Cauchy functional equation. It can be pointed out earlier that Rao and Shanbhag’s result is applicable only when the conditional expectation is a linear function.

Bairamov et al. (2005) gave the following characterization,

Theorem 5.1.4 *Let X be an absolutely continuous random variable with cdf $F(x)$ with $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$ and pdf $f(x)$, then*

(a) For $1 \leq k \leq n - 1$,

$$E((X(n)|X(n - k) = x), X(n + 1) = y) = \frac{u + kv}{k + 1}, 0 < u < v < \infty$$

If and only if

$$F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, x \geq 0, \lambda > 0,$$

(b) for $2 \leq k \leq n - 1$,

$$E((X(n)|X(n - k + 1) = x), X(n + 2) = y) = \frac{2u + (k - 1)v}{k + 1}, 0 < u < v < \infty$$

If and only if

$F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, x \geq 0, \lambda > 0$, Yanev et al. (2007) extended these results for general cases of nonadjacent record values. Under the conditions of Theorem 5.1.4., Akhundov and Nevzorov (200&) proved that

$$E\left(\frac{X(2) - X(3) + \dots + X(n)}{n - 1} | X(1) = u, X(n + 1) = v\right) = \frac{u + v}{2}$$

characterizes the exponential distribution under mild condition on $F(x)$.

5.2 Characterization by Independence Property

Tata (1969) presented a characterization of the exponential distribution by the independence of the random variables $X(1)$ and $X(2) - X(1)$, The result is given in the following theorem.

Theorem 5.2.1 *Let $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ be an i.i.d. sequence of non-negative continuous random variables with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$. Then for X_n to have the cdf, $F(x) = 1 - e^{-x/\sigma}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$, it is necessary and sufficient that $X(2) - X(1)$ and $X(1)$ are independent.*

Proof The necessary condition is easy to establish, we give here the proof of the sufficiency condition. The property of the independence of $X(2) - X(1)$ and $X(1)$ will lead to the functional equation

$$\bar{F}(0)\bar{F}(x + y) = \bar{F}(x)\bar{F}(y), 0 < x, y < \infty \tag{5.2.1}$$

The continuous solution of this functional equation with the boundary conditions $F(0) = 0$ and $F(\infty) = 1$, is

$$\bar{F}(x) = e^{-x\sigma^{-1}}, x > 0, \sigma > 0.$$

The following generalization theorem was given by Ahsanullah (1979)

Theorem 5.2.2 *Let $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ be a sequence of i.i.d. random variables with common distribution function F which is absolutely continuous with pdf f . Assume that $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$. Then X_n to have the cdf, $F(x) = 1 - e^{-x/\sigma}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$, it is necessary and sufficient that $X(n) - X(n - 1)$ and $X(n - 1)$ are independent.*

Proof It is easy to establish that if X_n has the cdf, $F(x) = 1 - e^{-x/\sigma}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$, then $X(n) - X(n-1)$ and $X(n - 1)$ are independent. Suppose that $X(n + 1) - X(n)$ and $X(n), n \geq 1$, are independent. Now the joint pdf $f(z, u)$ of $Z = X(n - 1) - X(n)$ and $U = X(n)_1$ can be written as

$$f(z, u) = \frac{[R(u)]^{n-1}}{\Gamma(n)} r(u) f(u + z), \quad 0 < u, z < \infty. \tag{5.2.2}$$

$$= 0, \quad \text{otherwise.}$$

But the pdf fn (u) of $X(n)$ can be written as

$$F_{n-1}(u) = \frac{[R(u)]^{n-1}}{\Gamma(n)} f(u), \quad 0 < u < \infty, \tag{5.2.3}$$

$$= 0, \quad \text{otherwise.}$$

Since Z and U are independent, we get from (5.2.2) and (5.2.3)

$$\frac{f(u + z)}{\bar{F}(u)} = g(z), \tag{5.2.4}$$

where $g(z)$ is the pdf of u . Integrating (5.2.4) with respect z from 0 to z_1 , we obtain on simplification

$$\bar{F}(u) - \bar{F}(u + z_1) = \bar{F}(u)G(z_1). \tag{5.2.5}$$

Since $G(z_1) = \int_0^{z_1} g(z) dz$. Now $u \rightarrow 0^+$ and using the boundary condition $\bar{F}(0) = 1$, we see that $G(z_1) = F(z_1)$. Hence, we get from (8.25)

$$\bar{F}(u + z_1) = \bar{F}(u)\bar{F}(z_1). \tag{5.2.6}$$

The only continuous solution of (5.2.6) with the boundary condition $F(0) = 0$, is

$$\bar{F}(x) = e^{-\sigma^{-1}x}, x \geq 0 \tag{5.2.7}$$

where σ is an arbitrary positive real number.

The following theorem (Theorem 5.2.3) is a generalization of the Theorem 5.2.2.

Theorem 5.2.3 *Let $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ be independent and identically distributed with common distribution function F which is absolutely continuous and $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) < 1$ for all $x > 0$. Then X_n has the cdf $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\sigma x}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$, it is necessary and sufficient that $X(n) - X(m)$ and $X(m)$ are independent.*

Proof The necessary condition is easy to establish. To prove the sufficient condition, we need the following lemma.

Lemma 5.2.1 *Let $F(x)$ be a continuous distribution function and $\bar{F}(x) > 0$, for all $x > 0$. Suppose that $\bar{F}(u+v)(\bar{F}(v))^{-1} = \exp\{-q(u, v)\}$ and $h(u, v) = \{q(u, v)\}^r \exp\{-q(u, v)\} \frac{\partial}{\partial u} q(u, v)$, for $r \geq 0$. Further if $h(u, v) \neq 0$, and $\frac{\partial}{\partial u} q(u, v) \neq 0$ for any positive u and v . If $h(u, v)$ is independent of v , then $q(u, v)$ is a function of u only.*

Proof: of the sufficiency of Theorem 5.2.4.

The conditional pdf of $Z = X(n) - X(m)$ given $V(m) = x$ is

$$f(z|X(m) = x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-m)} [R(z+x) - R(x)]^{n-m-1} \frac{f(z+x)}{\bar{F}(x)}, 0 < z < \infty, 0 < x < \infty.$$

Since Z and $X(m)$ are independent, we will have for all $z > 0$,

$$(R(z+x) - R(x))^{n-m-1} \frac{f(z+x)}{\bar{F}(x)} \tag{5.2.8}$$

as independent of x . Now let

$$R(z+x) - R(x) = - \ln \frac{\bar{F}(z+x)}{\bar{F}(x)} = q(z, x), \quad \text{say.}$$

Writing (8.1.9) in terms of $q(z, x)$, we get

$$[q(z, x)]^{n-m-1} \exp\{-q(z, x)\} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} q(z, x), \tag{5.2.9}$$

as independent of x . Hence by the lemma 5.1.1, we have

$$- \ln \left\{ \bar{F}(z+x) (\bar{F}(x))^{-1} \right\} = q(z+x) = c(z), \tag{5.2.10}$$

where $c(z)$ is a function of z only. Thus

$$\bar{F}(z+x)(\bar{F}(x))^{-1} = c_1(z), \tag{5.2.11}$$

and $c_1(z)$ is a function of z only.

The relation (5.2.11) is true for all $z \geq 0$ and any arbitrary fixed positive number x . The continuous solution of (5.2.11) with the boundary conditions, $\bar{F}(0) = 1$ and $\bar{F}(\infty) = 0$ is

$$\bar{F}(x) = \exp(-x\sigma^{-1}), \tag{5.2.12}$$

for $x \geq 0$ and any arbitrary positive real number σ . The assumption of absolute continuity of $F(x)$ in the Theorem can be replaced by the continuity of $F(x)$.

Chang (2007) gave an interesting characterization of the Pareto distribution. Unfortunately, the statement and the proof of the theorem were wrong. Here we will give a correct statement and proof of his theorem.

Theorem 5.2.4 *Let $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ be independent and identically distributed with common distribution function F which is continuous and $F(1) = 0$ and $F(x) < 1$ for all $x > 1$. Then X_n has the cdf $F(x) = 1 - x^{-\theta}, x \geq 1, \theta > 0$, it is necessary and sufficient that $\frac{X(n)}{X(n+1) - X(n)}$ and $X(m), n \geq 1$ are independent.*

Proof If $F(x) = 1 - x^{-\theta}, x \geq 1, \theta > 0$, then the joint pdf $f_{n,n+1}(x, y)$ of $X(n)$ and $X(n + 1)$ is

$$f_{n,n+1}(x, y) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)} \frac{\theta^{n+1}(\ln x)^{n-1}}{xy^{\theta+1}}, 1 < x < y < \infty, \theta > 0.$$

Using the transformation, $U = X(n)$ and $V = \frac{X(n)}{X(n+1) - X(n)}$. The joint pdf $f_{U,V}(u, v)$ can be written as

$$f_{U,V}(w, v) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)} \frac{\theta^{n+1}(\ln u)^{n-1}}{u^{\theta+3}} \left(\frac{v}{1+v}\right)^{\theta+1}, 1 < u, v < \infty, \theta > 0. \tag{5.2.13}$$

Thus, U and V are independent.

The proof of sufficiency.

The joint pdf of W and V can be written as

$$f_{W,V}(u, v) = \frac{(R(u))^{n-1}}{\Gamma(n)} r(u) f\left(\frac{1+v}{v}u\right) \frac{u}{v^2}, 1 < u, v < \infty, \tag{5.2.14}$$

where $R(x) = -\ln(1 - F(x)), r(x) = \frac{d}{dx}R(x)$.

We have the pdf $f_U(u)$ of U as

$f_U(u) = \frac{(R(u))^{n-1}}{\Gamma(n)} f(u)$. Since U and V are independent, we must have the pdf $f_V(v)$ of V as

$$f_V(v) = f\left(\frac{1+v}{v}u\right) \frac{w}{V^2} \frac{1}{1-F(u)}, \quad 0 < v < \infty, \quad (5.2.15)$$

Integrating the above pdf from v_0 to ∞ , we obtain

$$1 - F(v_0) = \frac{1 - F\left(\frac{1+v_0}{v_0}u\right)}{1 - F(u)} \quad (5.2.16)$$

Since $F(v_0)$ is independent of U , we must have

$$\frac{1 - F\left(\frac{1+v_0}{v_0}u\right)}{1 - F(u)} = G(v_0) \quad (5.2.17)$$

where $G(v_0)$ is independent of u

Letting $u \rightarrow 1$, we obtain $G(v_0) = 1 - F\left(\frac{1+v_0}{v_0}\right)$.

We can rewrite (5.2.17) as

$$1 - F\left(\frac{1+v_0}{v_0}u\right) = \left(1 - F\left(\frac{1+v_0}{v_0}\right)\right)(1 - F(u)) \quad (5.2.18)$$

$F(x) = 1 - x^{-\theta}$. Since $F(1) = 0$ and $F(\infty) = 0$, we must have $F(x) = 1 - x^{-\theta}$, $x \geq 1$ and $\theta > 0$. (5.2.19)

The following theorem is a generalization of Theorem 5.2.4.

Theorem 5.2.4 *Let $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ be independent and identically distributed with common distribution function F which is continuous and $F(1) = 0$ and $F(x) < 1$ for all $x > 0$. Then X_n has the cdf, $F(x) = 1 - x^{-\theta}, x \geq 1, \theta > 0$, it is necessary and sufficient that $\frac{X(m)}{X(n) - X(m)}, 1 \leq m < n$ and $X(m)$ are independent.*

Proof The joint pdf $f_{m,n}(x,y)$ of $X(m)$ and $X(n), n > m$, is

$$f_{m,n}(x,y) = \frac{(R(x))^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} \frac{(R(y) - R(x))^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} r(x)f(y), \quad (5.2.20)$$

We have $F(x) = 1 - x^{-\theta}$, $R(x) = \theta \ln x$, $r(x) = \frac{\theta}{x}$, thus we obtain

$$f_{m,n}(x, y) = \frac{(\theta \ln x)^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} \frac{(\ln y - \ln x)^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} \frac{1}{xy^{\theta+1}}. \quad (5.2.21)$$

where $1 \leq x < y < \infty$, $\theta > 0$.

Using the transformation $U = X(m)$ and $V = \frac{X(m)}{X(n)-X(m)}$, we obtain the pdf $f_{U,V}$ (u, v) of U and V as

$$f_{U,V}(u, v) = \frac{\theta^n (\ln u)^{n-1}}{\Gamma(n)} \frac{(\ln(\frac{1+v}{v}))^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} \frac{v^{\theta-1}}{u^{\theta+1}(1+v)^{\theta+1}}$$

Thus $X(m)$ and $\frac{X(m)}{X(n)-X(m)}$ are independent.

Proof of sufficiency

Using $U = X(m)$ and $V = \frac{X(m)}{X(n)-X(m)}$, we can obtain the pdf $f_{U,V}$ of U and V from (5.2.20) as

$$f_{U,V}(u, v) = \frac{(Ru)^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} \frac{\left(R\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right) - R(u)\right)^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} r(u) f\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right), \quad (5.2.22)$$

We can write the conditional pdf $f_{V|U}(v|u)$ of $V|U$ as

$$f_{V|U}(v|u) = \frac{\left(R\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right) - R(u)\right)^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} \frac{uf\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right)}{v^2 \bar{F}(u)}, \quad 1 < u < \infty, 0 < v < \infty. \quad (5.2.23)$$

Using the relation $R(x) = -\ln \bar{F}(x)$, we obtain from (5.2.23) that

$$f_{V|U}(v|u) = \frac{\left(-\ln\left(\frac{\bar{F}\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right)}{\bar{F}(u)}\right)\right)^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} \frac{d}{dv} \left(\frac{\bar{F}\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right)}{\bar{F}(u)}\right), \quad 1 < u < \infty, 0 < v < \infty. \quad (5.2.24)$$

Since V and U are independent, we must have $\frac{\bar{F}\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right)}{\bar{F}(u)}$ independent of U .

Let

$$\frac{\bar{F}\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right)}{\bar{F}(u)} = G(v),$$

Letting $u \rightarrow 1$, we obtain

$$\bar{F}\left(\frac{u(1+v)}{v}\right) = \bar{F}(u)\bar{F}\left(\frac{1+v}{v}\right), \quad (5.2.25)$$

For all u , $1 < u < \infty$ and all v , $0 < v < \infty$.

The continuous solution of (5.2.25) with the boundary condition $F(1) = 0$ and $F(\infty) = 1$ is

$$F(x) = 1 - x^{-\theta}, x \geq 1 \text{ and } \theta > 0.$$

5.3 Characterizations Based on Identical Distribution

Theorem 5.3.1 *Let $X_n, n \geq 1$ be a sequence of i.i.d. random variables which has absolutely continuous distribution function F with pdf f and $F(0) = 0$. Assume that $F(x) < 1$ for all $x > 0$. If X_n belongs to the class C_1 and $I_{n-1,n} = X(n) - X(n-1)$, $\frac{n}{n-1} > 1$, has an identical distribution with $X_k, k \geq 1$, then X_k has the cdf $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\sigma x}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$.*

Proof The if condition is easy to establish. We will proof here the only if condition.

By the assumption of the identical distribution of $I_{n-1,n}$ and X_k , we must have

$$\int_0^\infty [R(u)]^{n-1} \frac{r(u)}{\Gamma(n)} f(u+z) du = f(z) \quad , \text{ for all } z > 0. \quad (5.3.1)$$

Substituting

$$\int_0^\infty [R(u)]^{n-1} f(u) du = \Gamma(n), \quad (5.3.2)$$

we have

$$\int_0^\infty [R(u)]^{n-1} r(u) f(u+z) du = f(z) \int_0^\infty [R(u)]^{n-1} f(u) du, \quad z > 0. \quad (5.3.3)$$

Thus

$$\int_0^\infty [R(u)]^{n-1} f(u) \left[f(u+z)(\bar{F}(u))^{-1} - f(z) \right] du = 0, \quad z > 0. \quad (5.3.4)$$

Integrating the above expression with respect to z from z_1 to ∞ , we get from (5.3.5)

$$\int_0^\infty [R(u)]^{n-1} f(u) [\bar{F}(u+z_1)(\bar{F}(u))^{-1} - \bar{F}(z_1)] du = 0, \quad z_1 > 0. \quad (5.3.5)$$

If $F(x)$ is NBU, then (5.3.5) is true if

$$\bar{F}(u+z_1)(\bar{F}(u))^{-1} = \bar{F}(z_1), \quad z_1 > 0. \quad (5.3.6)$$

The only continuous solution of (5.3.6) with the boundary conditions $\bar{F}(0) = 1$ and $\bar{F}(\infty) = 0$ is $\bar{F}(x) = e^{-\sigma x}$, where σ is an arbitrary real positive number. Similarly, if F is NWU then (5.3.6) is true if (5.3.5) is satisfied and X_k has the cdf $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\sigma x}$, $x \geq 0, \sigma > 0, k \geq 1$.

Theorem 5.3.2 *Let $X_n, n \geq 1$ be a sequence of independent and identically distributed non-negative random variables with absolutely continuous distribution function $F(x)$ with $f(x)$ as the corresponding density function. If $F \in C_2$ and for some fixed $n, m, 1 \leq m < n < \infty, I_{m,n} \stackrel{d}{=} X(n-m)$, then X_k has the cdf $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\sigma x}, x \geq 0, \sigma > 0, k \geq 1$.*

Proof The pdfs $f_1(x)$ of $X_{(n-m)}$ and $f_2(x)$ of $I_{m,n} (= R_n - R_m)$ can be written as

$$f_1(x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-m)} [R(x)]^{n-m-1} f(x), \quad \text{for } 0 < x < \infty, \quad (5.3.7)$$

and

$$f_2(x) = \int_0^\infty \frac{[R(u)]^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} \frac{[R(x+u) - R(x)]^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} r(u) f(u+x) du, \quad 0 < x < \infty. \quad (5.3.8)$$

Integrating (5.3.7) and (5.3.8) with respect to x from 0 to x_0 , we get

$$F_1(x_0) = 1 - g_1(x_0), \quad (5.3.9)$$

where

$$g_1(x_0) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-m} \frac{[R(x_0)]^{j-1}}{\Gamma(j)} e^{-R(x_0)},$$

and

$$F_2(x_0) = 1 - g_2(x_0, u), \quad (5.3.10)$$

where

$$g_2(x_0, u) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-m} \frac{[R(u+x_0) - R(u)]^{j-1}}{\Gamma(j)} \exp\{- (R(u+x_0) - R(u))\}.$$

Now equating (5.3.9) and (5.3.10), we get

$$\int_0^\infty \frac{[R(y)]^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} f(u) [g_2(u, x_0) - g_1(x_0)] du = 0, \quad x_0 > 0. \tag{5.3.11}$$

Now $g_2(x_0, 0) = g_1(0)$ and

$$0 = \frac{[R(u) - R(u)]^{n-m-1}}{\Gamma(n-m)} \exp\{- (R(u+x_0) - R(u))\} [r(x_0) - r(u+x_0)].$$

Thus if $F \in C_2$, then (5.3.15) is true if

$$r(u+x_0) = r(u) \tag{5.3.12}$$

for almost all u and any fixed $x_0 \geq 0$. Hence X_k has the cdf $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\sigma x}$, $x \geq 0, \sigma > 0$. $k \geq 1$. Here σ is an arbitrary positive real number. Substituting $m = n-1$, we get $I_{n-1,n} \stackrel{d}{=} X_1$ as a characteristic property of the exponential distribution.

Theorem 5.3.3 *Let $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ be a sequence of independent and identically distributed non-negative random variables with absolutely continuous distribution function $F(x)$ and the corresponding density function $f(x)$. If F belongs to C_2 and for some $m, m > 1$, $X(n)$ and $X(n - 1) + U$ are identically distributed, where U is independent of $X(n)$ and $X(n - 1)$ is distributed as X_n 's, then X_k has the cdf $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\sigma x}$, $x \geq 0, \sigma > 0, k \geq 1$.*

Proof The pdf $f_m(x)$ of $R_m, m \geq 1$, can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} f_m(y) &= \frac{[R(y)]^m}{\Gamma(m+1)} f(y), 0 < y < \infty, \\ &= \frac{d}{dy} \left(-\bar{F}(y) \int_0^y \frac{[R(x)]^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} r(x) dx + \int_0^y \frac{[R(x)]^m}{\Gamma(m)} f(x) dx \right), \end{aligned}$$

The pdf $f_2(y)$ of $X(n - 1) + U$ can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} f_2(y) &= \int_0^y \frac{[R(x)]^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} f(y-x) f(x) dy \\ &= \frac{d}{dy} \left(-\frac{[R(x)]^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} \bar{F}(y-x) f(x) dx + \int_0^y \frac{[R(x)]^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m)} f(x) dx \right). \end{aligned}$$

Equating (8.3.9) and (8.3.12), we get on simplification

$$\int_0^y \frac{[R(x)]^{m-1}}{\Gamma(m-1)} f(x) H_1(x, y) dx = 0, \quad (5.3.13)$$

where $H_1(x, y) = \bar{F}(y-x) - \bar{F}(y)(\bar{F}(x))^{-1}$, $0 < x < y < \infty$. Since $F \in C_1$, therefore for (8.2.13) to be true, we must have

$$H_1(x, y) = 0, \quad (5.3.14)$$

for almost all x , $0 < x < y < \infty$.

This implies that

$$\bar{F}(y-x)\bar{F}(x) = \bar{F}(y), \quad (5.3.15)$$

for almost all x , $0 < x < y < \infty$. The only continuous solution of (5.3.15) with the boundary conditions $\bar{F}(0) = 1$, and $\bar{F}(\infty) = 0$, is

$$\bar{F}(x) = e^{-x\sigma^{-1}}, \quad (5.3.16)$$

where σ is an arbitrary positive number.

Theorem 5.3.4 *Let $\{X_n, n \geq 1\}$ be a sequence of independent and identically distributed non-negative random variables with absolutely continuous distribution function $F(x)$ and the corresponding probability density function $f(x)$. We assume $F(0) = 0$ and $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$. Then the following two conditions are equivalent.*

(a) X 's has an exponential distribution with $F(x) = 1 - e^{-\theta x}$, $x \geq 0$, $\theta > 0$.

(b) $X(n) \stackrel{d}{=} X(n-2) + W$

where w has the pdf $f_w(w)$ as $f_w(w) = \frac{\theta^2 w e^{-\theta w}}{\Gamma(2)}$, $w \geq 0$, $\theta > 0$.

For proof, see Ahsanullah and Aliev (2008).

Theorem 5.3.5 *Let $X_1, X_2, \dots, X_m, \dots$ be independent and identically distributed random variables with probability density function $f(x)$, $x \geq 0$ and m is an integer valued random variable independent of X 's and $P(m = k) = p(1-p)^{k-1}$, $k = 1, 2, \dots$, and $0 < p < 1$. Then the following two properties are equivalent:*

(a) X 's are distributed as $E(0, \sigma)$, where σ is a positive real number

(b) $p \sum_{j=1}^m X_j \stackrel{d}{=} I_{n-1, n}$, for some fixed n , $n \geq 2$, $X_j \in C_2$ and $E(X_j) < \infty$.

Proof It is easy to verify (a) \Rightarrow (b). We will prove here that (b) \Rightarrow (a). Let $\phi_1(t)$ be the characteristic function of $I_{n-1, n}$ then

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_1(t) &= \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)} e^{itx} [R(u)]^{n-1} r(u) f(u+x) du dx \\ &= 1 + it \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)} e^{itx} [R(u)]^{n-1} r(u) \bar{F}(u+x) du dx\end{aligned}\quad (5.3.17)$$

The characteristic function $\phi_2(t)$ of $p \sum_{j=1}^m X_j$ can be written as

$$\begin{aligned}\Phi_2(t) &= E \left(e^{itp \sum_{j=1}^m X_j} \right) \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^\infty [\Phi(tp)]^k p(1-p)^{k-1}, \\ &= p(\Phi(tp)) (1 - q \Phi(pt))^{-1}, \quad q = 1 - p,\end{aligned}\quad (5.3.18)$$

where $\Phi(t)$ is the characteristic function of X 's.

Equating (5.3.17) and (5.3.18), we get on simplification

$$\frac{\Phi(pt) - 1}{1 - q\Phi(pt)} \frac{1}{it} = \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)} e^{itx} [R(u)]^{n-1} r(u) \bar{F}(u+x) du dx \quad (5.3.19)$$

Now taking limit of both sides of (5.3.19) as t goes to zero, we have

$$\frac{\Phi'(0)}{i} = \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)} [R(u)]^{n-1} r(u) \bar{F}(u+x) du dx. \quad (5.3.20)$$

$$\Gamma(n) \frac{\Phi'(0)}{i} = E(x) = \int_0^\infty (R(u))^{n-1} f(u) du \int_0^\infty (F(x)) dx$$

Thus

$$\int_0^\infty (R(u))^{n-1} f(u) \left[\bar{F}(x) - \frac{\bar{F}(u+x)}{\bar{F}(u)} \right] du dx = 0$$

Since X 's belong to C_1 , we must have

$$\bar{F}(u+x) = \bar{F}(x) \bar{F}(u), \quad (5.3.21)$$

for almost all $x, u, 0 < u, x < \infty$. The only continuous solution of (5.2.21) with the boundary condition $\bar{F}(0) = 1$ and $\bar{F}(\infty) = 0$, is

$$\bar{F}(x) = \exp(-x\sigma^{-1}), \quad x \geq 0, \quad (5.3.22)$$

where σ is an arbitrary positive real number.

It is known that (see Ahsanullah and Holland (1994), p. 475) for Gumbel distribution

$$X(m)^* \stackrel{d}{=} X - (W_1 + \frac{W_2}{2} + \dots + \frac{W_{m-1}}{m-1}), m > 1$$

where $X(n)^*$ is the n th lower record from the Gumbel distribution, $W_0 = 0$ and W_1, W_2, \dots, W_{m-1} are independently distributed as exponential with $F(w) = 1 - e^{-w}$, $w > 0$. $X^*(1) = X$. Thus $S_{(m)} = m(X^*(m-1) - X^*(m))$, $m = 2, \dots$, are identically distributed as exponential. Similarly if we consider the upper records from the distribution, $F(x) = e^{-e^x}$, $-\infty < x < \infty$, then for any $m \geq 1$, $S_m = m(X(m) - X(m+1))$, $m = 2, \dots$, where $X(m)$ is the upper record, are identically distributed as exponential distribution. It can be shown that for one fixed m , $S_{(m)}$ or S_m distributed as exponential does not characterize the Gumbel distribution.

Arnold and Villasenor (1997) raised the question suppose that S_1 and $2S_2$ are i.i.d. exponential with unit mean, can we consider that X_j 's are (possibly translated) Gumbel variables? Here, we will prove that for a fixed $m > 1$, the condition $X^*(n-1) = X^*(n) + \frac{W}{n-1}$ where W is distributed as exponential distribution with mean unity characterizes the Gumbel distribution.

Theorem 5.3.4 *Let $\{X_j, j = 1, \dots\}$ be a sequence of independent and identically distributed random variables with absolutely continuous (with respect to Lebesgue measure) distribution function $F(x)$. Then the following two statements are identical.*

- (a) $F(x) = e^{-e^{-x}}$, $-\infty < x < \infty$,
- (b) For a fixed $m \geq 1$, the condition $X^*(m) = X^*(m+1) + \frac{W}{m}$ where W is distributed as exponential with mean unity.

Proof It is enough to show that (b) \Rightarrow (a). Suppose that for a fixed $m > 1$, $X(m) \stackrel{d}{=} X(m-1) + \frac{W}{m}$, then

$$\begin{aligned} F_{(m)}(x) &= \int_{-\infty}^x P(W \leq m(x-y))f_{(m+1)}(y)dy \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^x [1 - e^{-m(x-y)}]f_{(m+1)}(y)dy \\ &= F_{(m+1)}(x) - \int_{-\infty}^x e^{-m(x-y)}f_{(m+1)}(y)dy. \end{aligned} \tag{5.3.23}$$

Thus

$$e^{mx}[F_{(m+1)}(x) - F_{(m)}(x)] = \int_{-\infty}^x e^{my}f_{(m+1)}(y)dy \tag{5.3.24}$$

Using the relation

$$e^{mx} \frac{F(x)[H(x)]^m}{\Gamma(m+1)} = e^{H(x)} \sum_{j=0}^m \frac{[H(x)]^j}{m!},$$

we obtain

$$e^{mx} \frac{F(x)(H(x))^m}{\Gamma(m+1)} = \int_{-\infty}^x e^{my} f_{(m+1)}(y) dy \tag{5.3.25}$$

Taking the derivatives of both sides of (5.3.25), we obtain

$$\frac{d}{dx} \left[e^{mx} \frac{(H(x))^m}{\Gamma(m+1)} F(x) \right] = e^{mx} f_{(m+1)}(x) \tag{5.3.26}$$

This implies that

$$\frac{d}{dx} \left[e^{mx} \frac{H^m(x)}{\Gamma(m+1)} \right] F(x) = 0. \tag{5.3.27}$$

Thus

$$\frac{d}{dx} \left[e^{mx} \frac{(H(x))^m}{\Gamma(m+1)} \right] = 0. \tag{5.3.28}$$

Hence

$$H(x) = c e^{-x}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty$$

Thus

$$F(x) = e^{-c e^{-x}}, \quad \infty < x < \infty. \tag{5.3.29}$$

Since F(x) is a distribution function we must have c as positive. Assuming F(0) = e⁻¹, we obtain

$$F(x) = e^{-e^{-x}}, \quad -\infty < x < \infty. \tag{5.3.30}$$

Ahsanullah and Malov (2004) proved the following characterization theorem.

Theorem 5.3.5 *Let X_1, X_2, \dots , be a sequence of independent and identically distributed r.v.'s with distribution function $F(x)$. If $X(m) \stackrel{d}{=} X(m-2) + \frac{W_1}{m-2} + \frac{W_2}{m-1}$, $m > 2$, for twice differentiable $F(x)$, where W_1 and W_2 are independent as exponential distribution with unit mean then $F(x) = 1 - e^{-e^x}$, $-\infty < x < \infty$.*

Chapter 6

Characterizations of Distributions by Generalized Order Statistics

In this chapter characterizations of distributions based on generalized order statistics will be considered.

6.1 Characterizations by Conditional Expectations

We have seen that for a continuous random variable X if

$$E(X_{r+s,n} | X_{r,n} = x) = ax + b, 1 \leq r < n, 1 \leq s \leq n - r$$

or

$$E(R(r + s) | R(s) = x) = ax + b, r, s \geq 1. \text{ Then if}$$

- (1) $a = 1$, then X has the exponential distribution.
- (2) $a > 1$, then X has the Pareto distribution,
- (3) $a < 1$, then X has the power function distribution.

These results are special cases of the following theorem.

Theorem 6.1 *Suppose that $X(r, n, m, k)$, $r = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are n generalized order statistics from an absolutely continuous cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $F(0) = 0$, $F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$ and $E(X(r, n, m, k))$, $1 \leq r < n$ is finite.*

For

$$1 \leq r < s \leq n, \text{ if } E(X(s, n, m, k) | X(r, n, m, k) = x) = ax + b, \text{ then}$$

- (1) $a = 1$, $F(x)$ is exponential
- (2) $a > 1$, $F(x)$ is Pareto
- (3) $a < 1$, $F(x)$ is power function.

To prove the theorem, we need the following Lemma (for details, see Rao and Shanbag 1994).

Lemma 6.1 Consider the integral equation $\int_{R_+} H(x + y)\mu(dy) = H(x) + c$, $x \in R_+$, where c is a real constant, μ is a non-arithmetic σ finite measure on R_+ such that $\mu(\{0\}) < 1$ and $H: R_+ \leftrightarrow R_+$ is a Borel measurable either non-decreasing or non-increasing function that is not identically equal to a constant. Then there is a γ in R_+ such that $\int_{R_+} \exp(\gamma x)\mu(dx) = 1$ and H has the form

$$\begin{aligned} H(x) &= \lambda + \alpha(1 - \exp(\gamma x)), \text{ if } \gamma \neq 0 \\ &= \lambda + \beta x, \text{ if } \gamma = 0 \end{aligned}$$

where λ, α, β are constants. If $c = 0$, then $\lambda = -\alpha$ and $\beta = 0$.

Proof of Theorem 6.1 We can write (see Kamps and Cramer 2001)

$$E(X(s, n, m, k) | X(r, n, m, k) = x) = \int_x^\infty \frac{c_{s-1}}{c_{r-1}} y \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) \left(\frac{\bar{F}(y)}{\bar{F}(x)} \right)^{\gamma_i} \frac{f(y)}{1 - F(x)} dy, \tag{6.1.1}$$

where $a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) = \prod_{j=r+1, j \neq i}^s \frac{1}{c_{r-1} \gamma_j - \gamma_i}$, $r + 1 < i \leq s$, $\gamma_j \neq \gamma_i$.

Now we have

$$\int_x^\infty \frac{c_{s-1}}{c_{r-1}} y \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) \left(\frac{\bar{F}(y)}{\bar{F}(x)} \right)^{\gamma_i} \frac{f(y)}{\bar{F}(x)} dy = ax + b \tag{6.1.2}$$

Substituting $t = \frac{\bar{F}(y)}{\bar{F}(x)}$ i.e. $y = (\bar{F}^{-1}(t\bar{F}(x)))$ and $\bar{F}(x) = w$, we obtain from (6.1.2)

$$\int_x^\infty \frac{c_{s-1}}{c_{r-1}} y \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) t^{\gamma_i - 1} (\bar{F}^{-1}(tw))^{-1} dt = a(\bar{F}^{-1}(w)) + b$$

i.e.

$$\int_x^\infty \frac{c_{s-1}}{a c_{r-1}} \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) t^{\gamma_i - 1} (\bar{F}^{-1}(tw))^{-1} dt = (\bar{F}^{-1}(w)) + \frac{b}{a} \tag{6.1.3}$$

Putting $t = e^{-u}$ and $w = e^{-v}$, we have from (6.1.3)

$$\int_x^\infty \frac{c_{s-1}}{a c_{r-1}} \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) t^{\gamma_i - 1} (\bar{F}^{-1}(e^{-(u+v)}))^{-1} e^{-u\gamma_i} du = (\bar{F}^{-1}(e^{-v})) + \frac{b}{a}$$

We can write

$$\frac{c_{s-1}}{a c_{r-1}} \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) e^{-u\gamma_i} d\mu = \mu(d\mu)$$

Here μ is a finite measure and we can find a η such that

$$\frac{c_{s-1}}{a c_{r-1}} \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) \int_0^{\infty} e^{-x(\gamma_r - \eta)} dx = 1$$

i.e.

$$\frac{c_{s-1}}{a c_{r-1}} \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) \frac{1}{\gamma_r - \eta} = 1 \quad (6.1.4)$$

Further $\int_x^{\infty} \frac{c_{s-1}}{c_{r-1}} \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) \left(\frac{\bar{F}(x)}{\bar{F}(y)} \right)^{\gamma_i} \frac{f(x)}{1-F(y)} dy = 1$

i.e.

$$\frac{c_{s-1}}{c_{r-1}} \sum_{i=r+1}^s a_{(i)}^{(r)}(s) \frac{1}{\gamma_r} = 1 \quad (6.1.5)$$

It is obvious that

1. $a = 1$, iff $\eta = 0$,
2. $a > 1$ iff $\eta > 1$,
3. $a < 1$ iff $\eta < 1$.

Consider the three cases:

If $a = 1$, then $\bar{F}^{-1}(e^{-x}) = \gamma + \beta x$

Hence

$$\bar{F}(x) = e^{-\left(\frac{x-\gamma}{\beta}\right)} = e^{-\lambda(x-\gamma)}, \quad x > \gamma \text{ and } \lambda = \frac{1}{\beta}.$$

Hence the random variable X has the exponential distribution.

If $a > 1$, then $\eta > 0$, and

$$\bar{F}(x) = \left(\frac{-\alpha}{x - \alpha - \gamma} \right)^{1/\eta} = \left(\frac{\gamma - (\alpha + \gamma)}{x - (\alpha + \gamma)} \right) = \left(\frac{\mu + \delta}{x + \delta} \right) \cdot x > \delta = \alpha + \gamma, \mu = \gamma.$$

The random variable X has the Pareto distribution.

If $a < 1$, then $\eta < 0$, and

$$\bar{F}(x) = \left(\frac{\alpha + \gamma - x}{\alpha} \right)^{-1/\eta} = \left(\frac{\alpha + \gamma - x}{\alpha + \gamma - \gamma} \right)^{-1/\eta} = \left(\frac{v - x}{v - \mu} \right)^{\theta} \cdot \mu < x < v, \mu = \gamma, v = \alpha + \gamma \text{ and } \theta = -\frac{1}{\eta}.$$

Thus X has the power function distribution.

Theorem 6.2 Suppose that $X(r, n, m, k), r = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are n generalized order statistics from an absolutely continuous cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $F(0) = 0, F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$ and $E(X(r, n, m, k)), 1 \leq r < n$ is finite. Let $g(x)$ be a continuous such that $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} g(x) = 1$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} g(x) = 0$, then and if $1 \leq r < n$, if

$$E(X(r + 1, n, m, k)) \geq x | X(r, n, m, k) = t) = (g(x - t))^{r+1}, \text{ then } F(x) = 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, x \geq 0, \lambda > 0.$$

Proof We have

$$E(X(r + 1, n, m, k)) \geq x | X(r, n, m, k) = t) = \left(\frac{1 - F(x)}{1 - F(t)} \right)^{r+1}.$$

Thus

$$\left(\frac{1 - F(x)}{1 - F(t)} \right)^{r+1} = (g(x - t))^{r+1}$$

The proofs of the following two theorems are similar.

Theorem 6.3 Suppose that $X(r, n, m, k), r = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are n generalized order statistics from an absolutely continuous cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $F(1) = 0, F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 1$ and $E(X(r, n, m, k)), 1 \leq r < n$ is finite. Let $g(x)$ be a continuous function such that $\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} g(x) = 1$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} g(x) = 0$, then if $1 \leq r < n$, and

$$E(X(r + 1, n, m, k)) \geq x | X(r, n, m, k) = t) = \left(g\left(\frac{x}{t}\right) \right)^{r+1}, \text{ then } F(x) = 1 - x^\lambda, x \geq 0, \lambda < 0.$$

Theorem 6.4 Suppose that $X(r, n, m, k), r = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are n generalized order statistics from an absolutely continuous cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume $F(1) = 0, F(x) > 0$ for all $x > 0$ and $E(X(r, n, m, k)), 1 \leq r < n$ is finite. Let $g(x)$ be a continuous such that $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} g(x) = 1$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} g(x) = 0$, then if $1 \leq r < n$, if

$$E(X(r + 1, n, m, k)) \geq x | X(r, n, m, k) = t) = \left(g\left(\frac{1-x}{1-t}\right) \right)^{r+1}, \text{ then } F(x) = 1 - (1-x)^\lambda, 0 \leq x \leq 1, \lambda > 0.$$

Theorem 6.5 Let $X_j, j = 1, 2, \dots, n$ be i.i.d random variables on (a, b) with an absolutely continuous cdf F , pdf f and $\lim_{x \rightarrow b} s(x)(1 - F(x))^{r+1} = 0$ where $s(x)$ is a differentiable function on (a, b) . Let $X(r, n, k), r = 1, 2, \dots, n$ be the first n gos from F and let $h(x)$ be a positive differentiable function on (a, b) such that $\lim_{x \rightarrow b} h(x) e^{\int_a^x \frac{g'(t)}{h(t)} dt} = \infty$. Then for $m \geq -1, E(s(X(r + 1, n, m, k)) | X(r, n, m, k) = t) = s(t) + h(t), a < t < b$ if and only if $F(x) = 1 - \left(\left(\frac{h(x)}{h(a)} \right) e^{\int_a^x \frac{g'(t)}{h(t)} dt} \right)^{-\frac{1}{r+1}}$.

Proof It is easy to prove the if condition. We will prove here the only if condition.

We have

$$E(s(X(r+1, n, m, k)) | X(n, m, k) = t) = \int_t^b s(x) \gamma_{r+1} \left(\frac{1-F(x)}{1-F(t)} \right)^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} \left(\frac{f(x)}{1-F(t)} \right)$$

Thus

$$\int_t^b s(x) \gamma_{r+1} \left(\frac{1-F(x)}{1-F(t)} \right)^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} \left(\frac{f(x)}{1-F(t)} \right) = s(t) + h(t) \quad (6.1.6)$$

Differentiating both sides of (6.1.6) and simplifying, we obtain

$$\frac{f(t)}{1-F(t)} = \frac{1}{\gamma_{r+1}} \left[\frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} + \frac{h'(t)}{h(t)} \right] \quad (6.1.7)$$

Integrating both sides of (6.1.8) from a to x , we obtain

$$-\ln(1-F(x)) = \frac{1}{\gamma_{r+1}} \left(\int_a^x \frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} dt + \ln \frac{h(x)}{h(a)} \right)$$

Thus

$$F(x) = 1 - \left(\left(\frac{h(x)}{h(a)} \right) e^{\int_a^x \frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} dt} \right)^{-\frac{1}{\gamma_{r+1}}}.$$

The next theorem gives a characterization based on the conditional expectation of $X(r, n, m, k)$ given $X(r+1, n, m, k)$.

Theorem 6.6 Let $X_j, j = 1, 2, \dots, n$ be i.i.d random variables on (a, b) with an absolutely continuous cdf F , pdf f and $\lim_{x \rightarrow b} s(x)(1 - (1 - F(x))^{m+1})^r = 0$ where $s(x)$ is a differentiable function on (a, b) . Let $X(r, n, k), r = 1, 2, \dots, n$ be the first n gos from F and let $h(x)$ be a positive differentiable function on (a, b) such that $\lim_{x \rightarrow b} h(x) e^{\int_a^x \frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} dt} = \infty$. Then for $m > -1, E(s(X(r, n, m, k)) | X(r+1, n, m, k) = t) = s(t) -$

$$h(t), a < t < b \text{ if and only if } F(x) = 1 - \left(1 - \left(\left(\frac{h(x)}{h(b)} \right) e^{\int_x^b \frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} dt} \right)^{-1} \right)^{\frac{1}{m+1}}.$$

Proof The if condition is easy to prove. We will give here a proof of the only if condition.

We have

$$E(s(r, n, m, k) | X(r+1, n, m, k) = t) = \int_a^t s(x) r (1-F(x))^r \left(\frac{1 - (1-F(x))^{m+1}}{m+1} \right)^{r-1} \left(\frac{1 - (1-F(t))^{m+1}}{m+1} \right)^{-r} x f(x) dx.$$

Thus

$$\int_a^t s(x)r(1 - F(x))^r \left(\frac{1 - (1 - F(x))^{m+1}}{m + 1} \right)^{r-1} \left(\frac{1 - (1 - F(t))^{m+1}}{m + 1} \right)^{-r} xf(x)dx = s(t) - h(t), a < t < b \tag{6.1.8}$$

Differentiating both sides of (6.1.8) and solemnifying, we obtain

$$\frac{(m + 1)(1 - F(t))^m}{1 - (1 - F(t))^{m+1}} = \frac{1}{r} \left[\frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} - \frac{h'(t)}{h(t)} \right] \tag{6.1.9}$$

Integrating both sides of (6.1.9) with respect to t from x to b, we obtain

$$F(x) = 1 - \left(1 - \left(\left(\frac{h(x)}{h(b)} \right) e^{\int_x^b \frac{g'(t)}{h(t)} dt} \right)^{-1} \right)^{\frac{1}{m+1}}.$$

Theorem 6.7 Let $X_j, j = 1, 2, \dots, n$ be i.i.d random variables on (a, b) with an absolutely continuous cfd F , pdf f and $\lim_{x \rightarrow b} s(x)(1 - F(x))^{\gamma_{r+1}} = 0$ where $s(x)$ is a differentiable function on (a, b) . Let $X(r, n, k), r = 1, 2, \dots, n$ be the first n gos from F and let $h(x)$ be a positive differentiable function on (a, b) such that $\lim_{x \rightarrow b} h(x)e^{\int_a^x \frac{g'(t)}{h(t)} dt} = \infty$. Then for $m \geq -1, E(s(X(r + 1, n, m.k)|X(r, n, m, k) = t) = s(t) + h(t), a < t < b$ if and only if $F(x) = 1 - \left(\left(\frac{h(x)}{h(a)} \right) e^{\int_a^x \frac{g'(t)}{h(t)} dt} \right)^{-\frac{1}{\gamma_{r+1}}}$.

Proof It is easy to proof the if condition. We will prove here the only if condition. We have

$$E(s(X(r + 1, n, m.k)|X(r, n, m, k) = t) = \int_t^b s(x)\gamma_{r+1} \left(\frac{1 - F(x)}{1 - F(t)} \right)^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} \left(\frac{f(x)}{1 - F(t)} \right)$$

Thus

$$\int_t^b s(x)\gamma_{r+1} \left(\frac{1 - F(x)}{1 - F(t)} \right)^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} \left(\frac{f(x)}{1 - F(t)} \right) = s(t) + h(t) \tag{6.1.10}$$

Differentiating both sides of (6.1.10) and simplifying, we obtain

$$\frac{f(t)}{1 - F(t)} = \frac{1}{\gamma_{r+1}} \left[\frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} + \frac{h'(t)}{h(t)} \right] \tag{6.1.11}$$

Integrating both sides of (6.1.11) from a to x , we obtain

$$-\ln(1 - F(x)) = \frac{1}{\gamma_{r+1}} \left(\int_a^x \frac{s'(t)}{h(t)} dt + \ln \frac{h(x)}{h(a)} \right)$$

Thus

$$F(x) = 1 - \left(\left(\frac{h(x)}{h(a)} \right) e^{\int_a^x \frac{g'(t)}{h(t)} dt} \right)^{-\frac{1}{r+1}}$$

6.2 Characterizations by Equality of Expectations of Normalized Spacings

We define the normalized spacings as $D(1, n, m, k) = \gamma_1 X(1, n, m, k)$ $D(r, n, m, k) = \gamma_r (X(r, n, m, k) - X(r - 1, n, m, k))$, $2 \leq r \leq n$. Kamp and Gather (1997) gave the following characterization theorems.

Theorem 6.8 *Let $F(x)$ be absolutely continuous cdf with pdf $f(x)$ with $F(0) = 0$ and suppose that $F(x)$ is strictly increasing in $(0, \infty)$, and F belongs to C_1 , Then $F(x)1 - e^{-\lambda x}$, $\lambda > 0$ and $x \geq 0$, if and only if there exist integers r, s and n , $1 \leq r < s \leq n$, such $E(D(r, n, m, k)) = E(D(s, n, m, k))$.*

Theorem 6.9 *Let $F(x)$ be absolutely continuous cdf with pdf $f(x)$ with $F(0) = 0$ and suppose that $F(x)$ is strictly increasing in $(0, \infty)$, and F belongs to C_2 , Then $F(x)1 - e^{-\lambda x}$, $\lambda > 0$ and $x \geq 0$, if and only if there exist integers r, s and n , $1 \leq r < s \leq n$, such $E(X(r + 1, n, m, k)) - E(X(r, n, m, k)) = E(X(1, n - r, m, k))$*

Remark 6.3 Without further assumption, the equation

$$E(X(r + 1, n, m, k)) - E(X(r, n, m, k)) = E(X(1, n - r, m, k))$$

for just one pair (r, n) , $1 \leq r \leq n - 1$

does not characterize the exponential distribution. For example the distribution

$$F(x) = 1 - (1 + cx^d)^{-1/(m+1)}, c > .x \in (0, \infty), m > -1$$

$$c < 0, x \in (0, (-1/c))^{1,d} \quad m < -1$$

$$\text{and } d = \frac{\gamma_1}{\gamma_2}$$

6.3 Characterizations by Equality of Distributions

Here a characterization using lower generalized order statistics will be presented.

Theorem 6.10 *Let X be an absolutely continuous bounded random variable with cdf $F(x)$ and pdf $f(x)$. We assume without any loss of generality $F(0) = 0 \cdot F(x) > 0$, $0 < x < 1$ and $F(x) = 1$ for all $x \geq 1$. Then the following two statements are equivalent:*

- (a) X is uniformly distributed as uniform on $[0, 1]$,
- (b) $X^*(r+1, n, m, k) \stackrel{d}{=} X^*(r, n, m, k)W_{r+1}$,

where W_{r+1} is independent of $X^*(r+1, n, m, k)$ and the pdf of $f_{r+1}(w)$ of W_{r+1} is as follows: $f_{r+1}(w) = \gamma_{r+1} w^{\gamma_{r+1}-1}, 0 \leq w \leq 1$.

Proof (a) \rightarrow (b). Let $Y = X^*(r, n, m, k)W_{r+1}$. The cdf $F_Y(y)$ of Y is as follows:

$$F_Y(x) = F_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) + \int_x^1 \left(\frac{x}{u}\right)^{\gamma_{r+1}} f_{r,n,m,k}^*(u) du$$

Differentiating both sides of the above equation with respect to x , we obtain

$$f_Y(x) = f_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) - f_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) + \int_x^1 \frac{\gamma_{r+1}}{x} \left(\frac{x}{u}\right)^{\gamma_{r+1}} f_{r,n,m,k}^*(u) du$$

i.e.

$$\frac{f_Y(x)}{x^{\gamma_{r+1}-1}} = \int_x^1 \gamma_{r+1} \left(\frac{1}{u}\right)^{\gamma_{r+1}} f_{r,n,m,k}^*(u) du \tag{6.3.1}$$

Differentiating both sides of (6.3.1) with respect to x , we obtain

$$\frac{f_Y'(x)}{x^{\gamma_{r+1}-1}} - \frac{f_Y(x)}{x^{\gamma_{r+1}}}(\gamma_{r+1} - 1) = -\gamma_{r+1} \left(\frac{1}{x}\right)^{\gamma_{r+1}} f_{r,n,m,k}^*(x)$$

On simplification we obtain from above,

$$f_Y'(x) - \frac{\gamma_{r+1} - 1}{x} f_Y(x) = -c_r \frac{x^{\gamma_r-1}}{\Gamma(r)x} \left[\frac{1 - x^{m+1}}{m+1} \right]^{r-1}$$

Multiplying by $x^{-(\gamma_{r+1}-1)}$ and we obtain

$$\frac{d}{dx} (f_Y(x)x^{-(\gamma_{r+1}-1)}) = -c_r \frac{x^m}{\Gamma(r)x} \left[\frac{1 - x^{m+1}}{m+1} \right]^{r-1}.$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} f_Y(x)x^{-(\gamma_{r+1}-1)} &= c - \int c_r \frac{x^m}{\Gamma(r)x} \left[\frac{1 - x^{m+1}}{m+1} \right]^{r-1} dx \\ &= c + \frac{c_r}{\Gamma(r+1)} \left[\frac{1 - x^{m+1}}{m+1} \right]^r \end{aligned}$$

Thus for uniform distribution.

$$f_Y(x) = cx^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} + \frac{c_r x^{\gamma_{r+1}-1}}{\Gamma(r+1)} \left[\frac{1 - x^{m+1}}{m+1} \right]^r$$

Since $F_Y(0) = 0$ and $F_Y(1) = 1$, we must have $c = 0$ and

$$f_Y(x) = \frac{c_r x^{\gamma_{r+1}-1}}{\Gamma(r+1)} \left[\frac{1-x^{m+1}}{m+1} \right]^r$$

Thus $Y = X^*(r+1, n, m, k)$.

Prove of (b) \rightarrow (a).

$$\begin{aligned} F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) &= P(X^*(r, n, m, k)W_{r+1} \leq x) \\ &= \int_0^1 F_{r,n,m,k}^*\left(\frac{x}{u}\right) u^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} du \\ &= x^{\gamma_{r+1}} + \gamma_{r+1} \int_x^1 F_{r,n,m,k}^*\left(\frac{x}{u}\right) u^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} du \end{aligned}$$

Substituting $t = \frac{x}{u}$ in the above integral, we obtain

$$F_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) = x^{\gamma_{r+1}} + \gamma_{r+1} x^{\gamma_{r+1}} \int_x^1 F_{r,n,m,k}^*(t) \left(\frac{1}{t}\right)^{\gamma_{r+1}+1} dt \quad (6.3.2)$$

Differentiating both sides of (6.3.2) with respect to x , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) &= \gamma_{r+1} x^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} - \gamma_{r+1} x^{\gamma_{r+1}} f_{r,n,m,k}^*(x) \left(\frac{1}{x}\right)^{\gamma_{r+1}+1} \\ &\quad + (\gamma_{r+1})^2 x^{\gamma_{r+1}-1} \int_x^1 F_{r,n,m,k}^*(t) \left(\frac{1}{t}\right)^{\gamma_{r+1}+1} dt \end{aligned} \quad (6.3.3)$$

Using (6.3.2), we will have from (6.3.3)

$$f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) = \frac{f(x)}{F(x)} f_{r+1,n,m,k}^*(x) x^{-1}$$

Thus

$$\frac{f(x)}{F(x)} = \frac{1}{x} \quad (6.3.4)$$

Integrating both sides of (6.3.4) and using the boundary conditions $F(0) = 0$ and $F(1) = 1$, we get (a).

References

- Abdel-Aty, S. H. (1954). Ordered variables in discontinuous distributions. *Statistics Neerland*, 8, 61–82.
- Abo-Eleneen, Z. A. (2001). Information in order statistics and their concomitants and applications. Ph.D. dissertation, Zagazig University, Egypt.
- Abramowitz, M., & Stegun, I. (1972). *Handbook of mathematical functions*. New York, NY: Dover.
- Aczel, J. (1966). *Lectures on functional equations and their applications*. New York, NY: Academic Press.
- Adatia, A., & Chan, L. K. (1981). Relations between stratified, grouped and selected order statistics samples. *Scandinavian Actuarial Journal*, 4, 193–202.
- Adke, S. R. (1993). Records generated by Markov sequences. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 18, 257–263.
- Aggarwal, M. L., & Nagabhushanam, A. (1971). Coverage of a record value and related distribution problems. *Bulletin Calcutta Statistical Association*, 20, 99–103.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1975). A characterization of the exponential distribution. In G. P. Patil, S. Kotz, & J. Ord (Eds.), *Statistical distributions in scientific work* (Vol. 3, pp. 71–88). Dordrecht-Holland: D.Reidel Publishing Company.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1976). On a characterization of the exponential distribution by order statistics. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 13, 818–822.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1977). A characteristic property of the exponential distribution. *Annals of Statistics*, 5, 580–582.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1978a). A characterization of the exponential distribution by spacing. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 15, 650–653.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1978b). On characterizations of exponential distribution by spacings. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 30(A), 163–166.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1978c). Record values and the exponential distribution. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 30(A), 429–433.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1979). Characterization of the exponential distribution by record values. *Sankhya B*, 41, 116–121.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1980). Linear prediction of record values for the two parameter exponential distribution. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 30(A), 363–68.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1981a). Record values of the exponentially distributed random variables. *Statistische Hefte*, 2, 121–127.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1981b). On a characterization of the exponential distribution by weak homoscedasticity of record values. *Biometrical Journal*, 23, 715–717.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1981c). On characterizations of the exponential distribution by spacings. *Statistische Hefte*, 22, 316–320.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1981d). Record values of the exponentially distributed random variables. *Statistische Hefte*, 21, 121–127.

- Ahsanullah, M. (1982). Characterizations of the exponential distribution by some properties of record values. *Statistische Hefte*, 23, 326–332.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1984). A characterization of the exponential distribution by higher order gap. *Metrika*, 31, 323–326.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1986a). Record values from a rectangular distribution. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 2(1), 1–6.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1986b). Estimation of the parameters of a rectangular distribution by record values. *Computational Statistics Quarterly*, 2, 119–125.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1987a). Two characterizations of the exponential distribution. *Communications in Statistics Theory and Methods*, 16(2), 375–381.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1987b). Record statistics and the exponential distribution. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 3(A), 17–40.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1988a). On a conjecture of Kakosian, Klebanov and Melamed. *Statistische Hefte*, 29, 151–157.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1988b). *Introduction to record statistics*. Needham Heights, MA: Ginn Press.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1988c). Characteristic properties of order statistics based on a random sample size from an exponential distribution. *Statistica Neerlandica*, 42, 193–197.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1990a). Estimation of the parameters of the Gumbel distribution based on m record values. *Statistische Hefte*, 25, 319–327.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1990b). Estimation of the parameters of the gumbel distribution based on m record values. *Computational Statistics Quarterly*, 3, 231–239.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1991a). Some characteristic properties of the record values from the exponential distribution. *Sankhya B*, 53, 403–408.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1991b). Record values of the lomax distribution. *Statistica Neerlandica*, 45(1), 21–29.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1991c). On record values from the generalized pareto distribution. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 7(2), 129–136.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1991d). Inference and prediction problems of the gumbel distributions based on record values. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 7(2), 53–62.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1992a). Inference and prediction problems of the generalized pareto distribution based on record values. In P. K. Sen & I. A. Salama (Eds.), *Non parametric statistics. Order statistics and non parametrics. Theory and applications* (pp. 49–57).
- Ahsanullah, M. (1992b). Record values of independent and identically distributed continuous random variables. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics A*, 8(2), 9–34.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1994a). Records of the generalized extreme value distribution. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 10(1)A, 147–170.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1994b). Record values from univariate continuous distributions. In *Proceedings of the extreme value of the extreme value theory and applications* (1–12).
- Ahsanullah, M. (1994c). Records of univariate distributions. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 9(3), 49–72.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1994d). Some inferences of uniform distribution based on record values. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 7, 27–33.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1994e). Records values, random record models and concomitants. *Journal of Statistical Research*, 28, 89–109.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1995). *Record statistics*. New York, NY: Nova Science Publishers Inc.
- Ahsanullah, M. (1996). Some inferences of the generalized extreme value distribution based on record values. *Journal of Mathematical Sciences*, 78(1), 2–10.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2000a). Concomitants of record values. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 16(2), 207–215.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2000b). Generalized order statistics from exponential distribution. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 25, 85–91.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2002). K -record values of the type I extreme value distribution. *Journal of Statistical Studies*. Special Volume, 283–292.

- Ahsanullah, M. (2003a). Some characteristic properties of the generalized order statistics from exponential distribution. *Journal of Statistical Research*, 37(2), 159–166.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2003b). Some inferences based on K-record values of uniform distribution. *Stochastic Modelling and Applications*, 6(1), 1–8.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2004). *Record values-theory and applications*. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2006). The generalized order statistics from exponential distribution. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 22(2), 121–128.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2007). Some characterizations of the power function distribution based on lower generalized order statistic. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 23(2007), 139–146.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2008). Some characteristic properties of weak records of geometric distributions. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 7(1), 81–92.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2009a). On characterizations of geometric distribution by weak records. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 8(1), 5–12.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2009b). Records and concomitants. *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, 32(2), 101–117.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2009c). On some characterizations of univariate distributions based on truncated moments of order statistics. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 25(2), 83–91; Corrections (2010) *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 28(3), 563.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2010). Some characterizations of exponential distribution by upper record values. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 26(1), 69–75.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2013a). Inferences of type II extreme value distribution based on record values. *Applied Mathematical Sciences*, 7(72), 3569–3578.
- Ahsanullah, M. (2013b). On generalized type I logistic distribution. *Afrika Statistics*, 8, 579–585.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Aliev, F. (2008). Some characterizations of exponential distribution by record values. *Journal of Statistical Research*, 2(42), 41–46.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Aliev, F. (2011). A characterization of geometric distribution based on weak records. *Statistical Papers*, 52, 651–655.
- Ahsanullah, M., Aliev, F., & Oncel, S. Y. (2013). A note on the characterization of Pareto distribution by the hazard rate of upper record values. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 29(4), 447–452.
- Ahsanullah, M., Alzaid, A. A., & Golam Kibria, B. M. (2014). On the residual life of the k out of n system. *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, 2(37–1), 83–91.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Anis, M. Z. (2016). On some characterizations of exponential distribution (submitted for publication).
- Ahsanullah, M., Barred, A., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2011). On characterizations of the exponential distribution. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 19(1), 37–42.
- Ahsanullah, M. & Hamedani, G. G. (1988). Some characterizations of normal distribution. *Calcutta Statistical Association Bulletin*, 37, 95–99.
- Ahsanullah, M., Hamedani, G. G., & Shakil, M. (2010a). *Expanded version of record values of univariate exponential distribution*. Technical Report Number 479, Marquette University.
- Ahsanullah, M., Hamedani, G.G., & Shakil, M. (2010b). On record values of univariate exponential distributions *Journal of Statistical Research*, 22(3), 267–288.
- Ahsanullah, M., Hamedani, G. G., & Shakil, M. (2010c). On record values of univariate exponential distributions. *Journal of Statistical Research*, 22(2), 267–288.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Hamedani, G. G. (2013). Characterizations of continuous distributions based on conditional expectations of generalized order statistics. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 42, 3608–3613.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Hijab, O. (2007). Some characterizations of geometric distribution by weak record. In M. Ahsanullah & M. Z. Raqab (Eds.), *Recent developments in ordered random variables* (pp. 187–195). Nova Science Publishers Inc. 2006.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Holland, B. (1984). Record values and the geometric distribution. *Statistische Hefte*, 25, 319–327.

- Ahsanullah, M., & Holland, B. (1987). Distributional properties of record values from the geometric distribution. *Statistica Neerlandica*, 41, 12–137.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Holland, B. (1994). On the use of record values to estimate the location and scale parameter of the generalized extreme value distribution. *Sankhya A*, 56, 480–499.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Kirmani, S. N. U. A. (1991). Characterizations of the exponential distribution by lower record values. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 20(4), 1293–1299.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. (1996). Distributions of order statistics generated by records. *Zapiski Nauchn. Semin.POMI*, 228, 24–30 (in Russian). English translation in *Journal of Mathematical Science*.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. (1997). One limit relation between order statistics and records. *Zapiski nauchnyh seminarov POMI (Notes of Sci Seminars of POMI)*, 244, 218–226. (in Russian).
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. (2000). Some distributions of induced records. *Biometrical Journal*, 42, 153–165.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2001a). *Ordered random variables*. New York, NY, USA: Nova Science Publishers Inc.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2001b). Distribution between uniform and exponential. In M. Ahsanullah, J. Kenyon, & S. K. Sarkar (Eds.), *Applied statistical science IV* (pp. 9–20).
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2001c). Extremes and records for concomitants of order statistics and record values. *Journal of Applied Statistical and Science*, 10, 181–190.
- Ahsanullah, M., Nevzorov, V. B. (2004). Characterizations of distributions by regression properties of records. *Journal of Applied Statistical and Science*, 13(N1), 33–39.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2005). *Order statistics. Examples and exercise*. New York, NY, USA: Nova Science Publishers.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2016). *Records via probability theory*. Paris, France: Atlantis-Press.
- Ahsanullah, M., Nevzorov, V. P., & Shakil, M. (2013). *An introduction to order statistics*. Paris, France: Atlantis Press.
- Ahsanullah, M., Nevzorov, V. B., & Yanev, G. P. (2010). Characterizations of distributions via order statistics with random exponential shift. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 18(3), 297–305.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Nevzorov, V. (2011). Record statistics. In *International Encyclopedia of Statistical Science* (part 18, pp. 1195–1202).
- Ahsanullah, M., & Raqab, M. Z. (2006). *Bounds and characterizations of record statistics*. New York, NY, USA: Nova Science Publishers Inc.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Raqab, M. Z. (2007). *Recent developments in ordered random variables*. New York, NY, USA: Nova Science Publishers Inc.
- Ahsanullah, M., Shah, I. A., & Yanev, G. P. (2013). On characterizations of exponential distribution through order statistics and record values with random shifts. *Journal of Statistics and Applied Probability*, 2(3), 223–227.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Shakil, M. (2011a). On record values of rayleigh distribution. *International Journal of Statistical Sciences*, 11 (special issue), 111–123.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Shakil, M. (2011b). Record values of the ratio two exponential distribution. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 10(3), 393–406.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Shakil, M. (2012). A note on the characterizations of Pareto distribution by upper record values. *Communication of the Korean Mathematical Society*, 27(4), 835–842.
- Ahsanullah, M., Shakil, M., & Golam Kibria, B. M. (2013a). A characterization of power function distribution based on lower records. *ProbStat Forum*, 6, 68–72.
- Ahsanullah, M., Shakil, M., & Golam Kibria, B. M. (2013b). A Note on a probability distribution with fractional moments arising from generalized Person system of differential equation. *International Journal of Advanced Statistics and Probability*, 1(3), 132–141.
- Ahsanullah, M., Shakil, J., & Golam Kibria, B. M. (2014). A Note on a characterization of Gompertz-Verhulst distribution. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 13(1), 17–26.

- Ahsanullah, M., & Tsokos, C. P. (2005). Some distributional properties of record values from generalized extreme value distributions. *Journal of Statistical Studies*, 25, 11–18.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Wesolowski, J. (1998). Linearity of best non-adjacent record values. *Sankhya B*, 60(B), 231–237.
- Ahsanullah, M., & Yanev, G. P. (2008). *Records and branching processes*. New York, NY, USA: Nova Science Publishers Inc.
- Ahsanullah, M., Yanev, G. P., & Onica, C. (2012). Characterizations of logistic distribution through order statistics with independent exponential shifts. *Economic Quality Control*, 27(1), 85–96.
- Akbaria, M., & Fashandia, M. (2014). On characterization results based on the number of observations near the k-records. *Statistics*, 48(3), 633–640.
- Akhundov, I., Balakrishnan, N., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2004). New characterizations by the properties by the parameters of midrange and related statistics. *Communications in Statistics: Theory and Methods*, 33(12), 3133–3143.
- Alam, K., & Wallenius, K. T. (1979). Distribution of a sum of order statistics. *Scandinavian Journal of Statistics*, 6(3), 123–126.
- Akundov, I., Berred, A., & Nevzorov, V. (2007). On the influence of record terms in the addition of independent random variables. *Communications in Statistics: Theory and Methods*, 36(7), 1291–1303.
- Akhundov, I., & Nevzorov, V. (2006). Conditional distributions of record values and characterizations of distributions. *Probability and Statistics*, 10 (Notes of Sci.Semin. POMI, v.339), 5–14.
- Akhundov, I., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2008). Characterizations of distributions via bivariate regression on differences of records. In M. Ahsanullah & G. P. Yanev (Eds.), *Records and branching processes* (pp. 27–35). Nova Science Publishers.
- Akhundov, I., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2009). On characterizations of t_2 -distribution by regressional properties of maximums. *Metron International Journal of Statistics*, LXVII(1), 51–56.
- Ali, M. M., & Woo, J. (2010). Estimation of tail tail probability and reliability in exponentiated Pareto case. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 26(1), 39–47.
- Aliev, F. A. (1998). Characterizations of discrete distributions through weak records. *Journal of Applied Statistical and Science*, 8(1), 13–16.
- Aliev, F. A. (1999). New characterization of discrete distributions through weak records. *Theory of Probability and Applications*, 44(4), 874–880.
- Aliev, F. A. (2003). A comment on unimodality of the distribution of record statistics. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 64(2003), 39–40.
- Aliev, F. A., & Ahsanullah, M. (2002). On characterizations of discrete distributions by regression of record values. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 18(3), 415–421.
- Alpuim, M. T. (1985). Record values in populations with increasing or random dimension. *Metron*, 43(3–4), 145–155.
- AlZaid, A. A., & Ahsanullah, M. (2003). A characterization of the gumbell distribution based on record values. *Communications in Statistics Theory and Methods*, 32(1), 2101–2108.
- Andel, J. (1990). Records in an AR(1) process. *Ricerche di Matematica*, 39, 327–332.
- Arnold, B. C. (1971). *Two characterizations of the exponential distribution*. Technical Report, Iowa State University.
- Arnold, B. C. (1980). Two characterizations of the geometric distribution. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 17, 570–573.
- Arnold, B. C. (1983). *Pareto distributions*. Fairland, Maryland: International Cooperative Publishing House.
- Arnold, B. C. (1988). Bounds on the expected maximum. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 17, 2135–50.
- Arnold, B. C., & Balakrishnan, N. (1989). *Relations, bounds and approximations for order statistics*. Lecture Notes in Statistics, No. 53. New York, NY: Springer.
- Arnold, B. C., Balakrishnan, N., & Nagaraja, H. N. (1998). *Records*. New York, NY: Wiley.

- Arnold, B. C., Castillo, E., & Sarabia, J. M. (1999). *Conditional specification of statistical models*. New York, NY: Springer.
- Arnold, B. C., & Ghosh, M. (1976). A characterization of geometric distributions by distributional properties of order statistics. *Scandinavian Actuarial Journal*, 232–234.
- Arnold, B. C., & Groeneveld, R. A. (1979). Bounds on expectations of linear systematic statistics based on dependent samples. *Annals of Statistics*, 7, 220–3. Correction 8, 1401.
- Arnold, B. C., & Nagaraja, H. N. (1991). Lorenz ordering of exponential order statistics. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 11, 485–90.
- Arnold, B. C. & Villaseñor, J. A. (1997). Gumbel records and related characterizations. In N. L. Johnson and N. Balakrishnan (Eds.), *Advances in the Theory and Practice of Statistics A Volume in Honor of Samuel Kotz*, (pp. 441–453). John Wiley & Sons: New York.
- Arnold, B. C., & Villaseñor, J. A. (1998). The asymptotic distributions of sums of records. *Extremes*, 1(3), 351–363.
- Ahsanullah & Malov (2004). On some characterizations of distributions by record values. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*. 3(2), 135–144.
- Ahsanullah, M., Shakil, M. & Kibria, G. M. (2014). *Normal and Student- t distributin*. Pars, France: Atlantis-Press.
- Aven, T. (1985). Upper (lower) bounds as the mean of the maximum (minimum) of a number of random variables. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 22, 723–8.
- Azlarov, T. A., & Volodin, N. A. (1986). *Characterization problems associated with the exponential distribution*. New York, NY: Springer (original Russian appeared in 1982, Tashkent).
- Bairamov, I. G. (1997). Some distribution free properties of statistics based on record values and characterizations of the distributions through a record. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 5 (1), 17–25.
- Bairamov, I. G., & Ahsanullah, M. (2000). Distributional relations between order statistics and the sample itself and characterizations of exponential distribution. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 10(1), 1–16.
- Bairamov, M., Ahsanullah, M., & Akhundov, I. (2002). A residual life function of a system having parallel or series structure. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 119–132.
- Bairamov, I. G., Ahsanullah, M., & Pakes, A. G. (2005). A characterization of continuous distributions via regression on pairs of record values. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 474, 243–247.
- Bairamov, I. G., & Eryilmaz, S. N. (2000). Distributional properties of statistics based on minimal spacing and record exceedance statistics. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 90, 21–33.
- Bairamov, I. G., Gebizlioglu, O. L., & Kaya, M. F. (2001). Asymptotic distributions of the statistics based on order statistics, record values and invariant confidence intervals. In N. Balakrishnan, I. A. Ibragimov, & V. B. Nevzorov (Eds.), *Book: Asymptotic methods in probability and statistics with applications* (pp. 309–320). Boston, NY: Birkhauser.
- Bairamov, I. G., & Kotz, S. (2001). On distributions of exceedances associated with order statistics and record values for arbitrary distributions. *Statistical Papers*, 42, 171–185.
- Bairamov, I., & Ozkal, T. (2007). On characterizations of distributions through the properties of conditional expectations of order statistics. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 36, 1319–1326.
- Bairamov, I., & Stepanov, A. (2011). Numbers of near bivariate record-concomitant observations. *Journal of Multivariate Analysis*, 102, 908–917.
- Bairamov, I., & Stepanov, A. (2013). Numbers of near-maxima for F^α -scheme. *Statistics*, 47, 191–201.
- Balabekyan, V. A., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1986). On number of records in a sequence of series of nonidentically distributed random variables. In Z. I. Borevich & V. V. Petrov (Eds.), *Rings and modules. Limit theorems of probability theory* (Vol. 1, pp. 147–153). Leningrad: Leningrad State University (in Russian).
- Balakrishnan, N., & Ahsanullah, M. (1993a). Relations for single and product moments of record values from exponential distribution. *Journal of Applied Statistical and Science*, 2(1), 73–88.

- Balakrishnan, N., & Ahsanullah, M. (1993b). Relations for single and product moments of record values from lomax distribution. *Sankhya B*, 56(2), 140–146.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Ahsanullah, M. (1994a). Recurrence relations for single and product moments of record values from generalized Pareto distribution. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 23(10), 2841–2852.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Ahsanullah, M. (1994b). Relations for single and product moments of record values from Lomax distribution. *Sankhya, Series B*, 56, 140–146.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Ahsanullah, M. (1995). Relations for single and product moments of record values from exponential distribution. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 2, 73–87.
- Balakrishnan, N., Ahsanullah, M., & Chan, P. S. (1992). Relations for single and product moments of record values from gumbel distribution. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 15(3), 223–227.
- Balakrishnan, N., Ahsanullah, M., & Chan, P. S. (1995). On the logistic record values and associated inference. *Journal of Applied Statistical and Science*, 2(3), 233–248.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Balasubramanian, K. (1995). A characterization of geometric distribution based on record values. *Journal of Applied Statistical and Science*, 2, 277–282.
- Balakrishnan, N., Balasubramanian, K., & Panchapakesan, S. (1997). δ -exceedance records. *Journal of Applied Statistical and Science*, 4(2–3), 123–132.
- Balakrishnan, N., Chan, P. S., & Ahsanullah, M. (1993). Recurrence relations for moments of record values from generalized extreme value distribution. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 22(5), 1471–1482.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Nevzorov, V. (1997). Stirling numbers and records. In N. Balakrishnan (Ed.), *Advances in combinatorial methods and applications to probability and statistics* (pp. 189–200). Birkhauser: Boston.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Nevzorov, V. (1998). Record of records. In N. Balakrishnan, C. R. Rao (Eds.), *Handbook of statistics* (Vol. 16, pp. 515–570). Amsterdam, North Holland.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Nevzorov, V. (2006). Record values and record statistics. *Encyclopedia of statistical sciences* (2nd ed., Vol. 10, pp. 6995–7006). Wiley-Interscience.
- Balakrishnan, N., Nevzorov, V., & Nevzorova, L. (1997). Characterizations of distributions by extremes and records in Archimedean copula processes In N. L. Johnson & N. Balakrishnan (Eds.), *Advances in the theory and practice of statistics a volume—in honor of Samuel Kotz* (pp. 469–478). NY: Wiley.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Stepanov, A. (2004). Two characterizations based on order statistics and records. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 124, 273–287.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Stepanov, A. (2005). A note on the number of observations registered near an order statistic. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 134, 1–14.
- Balakrishnan, N., & Stepanov, A. (2006). On the Fisher information in record data. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 76, 537–545.
- Ballerini, R. (1994). A dependent Fo-scheme. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 21, 21–25.
- Ballerini, R., & Resnick, S. (1985). Records from improving populations. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 22, 487–502.
- Ballerini, R., & Resnick, S. (1987). Records in the presence of a linear trend. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 19, 801–828.
- Barakat, H. M. (1998). Weak limit of sample extremal quotient. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 40, 83–93.
- Barakat, H. M., & Nigm, E. M. (1996). Weak limit of sample geometric range. *Journal of Indian Statistical Association*, 34, 85–95.
- Barndorff-Nielsen, O. (1964). On the limit distribution of the maximum of a random number of independent random variables. *Acta Mathematica*, 15, 399–403.
- Barton, D. E., & Mallows, C. L. (1965). Some aspects of the random sequence. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 36, 236–260.
- Basak, P. (1996). Lower record values and characterization of exponential distribution. *Calcutta Statistical Association Bulletin*, 46, 1–7.

- Basak, P., & Bagchi, P. (1990). Application of Laplace approximation to record values. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 19(5), 1875–1888.
- Basu, A. P., & Singh, B. (1998). Order statistics in exponential distribution. In *BR2* (pp. 3–23).
- Beg, M. I., & Ahsanullah, M. (2006). On characterizing distributions by conditional expectations of functions of generalized order statistics. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 15(2), 222–244.
- Beg, M. I., Ahsanullah, M., & Gupta, R. C. (2003). Characterizations via regression of generalized order statistics. *Statistical Methodology*, 13, 31–41.
- Beg, M. I., & Ahsanullah, M. (2006). On characterizing distributions by conditional expectation of generalized order statistics. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 15, 229–224.
- Beg, M. I., & Ahsanullah, M. (2008). Characterizations via bivariate regression of generalized order statistics. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 7, 385–390.
- Beirlant, J., Teugels, J. L., & Vynckier, P. (1998). Some thoughts on extreme values. In L. Accardi & C. C. Heyde (Eds.), *Probability towards 2000* (Vol. 128, pp. 58–73). Lecture Notes in Statistics. Springer: New York.
- Bell, C. B., Blackwell, D., & Breiman, L. (1960). On the completeness of order statistics. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 31, 794–7.
- Bell, C. B., & Sarma, Y. R. K. (1980). A characterization of the exponential distribution based on order statistics. *Metrika*, 27, 263–269.
- Berred, A. (1991). Record values and the estimation of the Weibull tail-coefficient. *Comptes rendus de l'Académie des sciences Paris, Series I*, 312(12), 943–946.
- Berred, A. (1992). On record values and the exponent of a distribution with regularly varying upper tail. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 29(3), 575–586.
- Berred, A. (1995). K-record values and the extreme value index. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 45(1/2), 49–64.
- Berred, A. (1998a). Prediction of record values. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 27(9), 2221–2240.
- Berred, A. (1998b). An estimator of the exponent of regular variation based on k-record values. *Statistics*, 32, 93–109.
- Berred, A., & Nevzorov, V. B. (2009). Samples without replacement: One property of distribution of range. *Notes of Scientific Seminars of POMI*, 368, 53–58.
- Berred, A., Nevzorov, V., & Wey, S. (2005). Normalizing constants for record values in Archimedean copula processes. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 133, 159–172.
- Bickel, P. J. (1967). Some contributions to the theory of order statistics. In *Proceedings of 5th Berkeley Symposium* (Vol. 1, pp. 575–91).
- Bieniek, M., & Szytnal, D. (2003). Characterizations of distributions via linearity of regression of generalized order statistics. *Metrika*, 58, 259–271.
- Biondini, R., & Siddiqui, M. M. (1975). Record values in Markov sequences. *Statistical inference and related topics* (Vol. 2, pp. 291–352). Academic Press: New York.
- Blaquez, F. L., & Rebollo, J. L. (1997). A characterization of distributions based on linear regression of order statistics and record values. *Sankhya A*, 59, 311–323.
- Borenus, G. (1959). On the distribution of the extreme values in a sample from a normal distribution. *Skand. Aktuarietidskr*, 1958, 131–66.
- Borovkov, K., & Pfeifer, D. (1995). On record indices and record times. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 45(1/2), 65–79.
- Box, G. E. P. (1953). Non-normality and test on variances. *Biometrika*, 40, 318–35.
- Breiter, M. C., & Krishnaiah, P. R. (1968). Tables for the moments of gamma order statistics. *Sankhyā B*, 30, 59–72.
- Browne, S., & Bunge, J. (1995). Random record processes and state dependent thinning. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 55, 131–142.
- Bruss, F. T. (1988). Invariant record processes and applications to best choice modeling. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 17, 331–338.
- BuHamra, S., & Ahsanullah, M. (2013). On concomitants of bivariate Farlie-Gumbel-Morgenstern distributions. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 29(9), 453–466.

- Bunge, J. A., & Nagaraja, H. N. (1991). The distributions of certain record statistics from a random number of observations. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 38(1), 167–183.
- Bunge, J. A., & Nagaraja, H. N. (1992). Dependence structure of Poisson-paced records. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 29(3), 587–596.
- Bunge, J. A., & Nagaraja, H. N. (1992). Exact distribution theory for some point process record models. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 24(1), 20–44.
- Burr, I. J. (1967). The effect of nonnormality on constants for \bar{x} and R charts. *Industrial Quality Control*, 23, 563–9.
- Burr, I. W. (1955). Calculation of exact sampling distribution of ranges from a discrete population. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 26, 530–2. Correction 38, 280.
- Cadwell, J. H. (1953). The distribution of quasi-ranges in samples from a normal population. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 24, 603–613.
- Cadwell, J. H. (1954). The probability integral of range for samples from a symmetrical unimodal population. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 25, 803–806.
- Carlin, B. P., & Gelfand, A. E. (1993). Parametric likelihood inference for record breaking problems. *Biometrika*, 80, 507–515.
- Castano-Martinez, A., Lopez-Blazquez, F., & Salamanca-Mino, B. (2013). An additive property of weak records from geometric distributions. *Metrika*, 76, 449–458.
- Castillo, E. (1988). *Extreme value theory in engineering*. New York, USA: Academic Press.
- Chan, L. K. (1967). On a characterization of distributions by expected values of extreme order statistics. *The American Mathematical Monthly*, 74, 950–951.
- Chandler, K. N. (1952). The distribution and frequency of record values. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*, 14, 220–228.
- Chang, S. K. (2007). Characterizations of Pareto distribution by the independence of record values. *Chengchuong Mathematical society*, 20(1), 51–57.
- Cheng, Shi-hong. (1987). Records of exchangeable sequences. *Acta Mathematicae Applicatae Sinica*, 10(4), 464–471.
- Cramer, E., Kamps, U., & Keseling, C. (2004). Characterizations via linearity of ordered random variables: A unifying approach. *Communications in Statistical—Theory and Methods*, 33(12), 2885–2911.
- Cramer, H. (1936). Über eine Eigenschaft der normalen Verteilungsfunktion. *Mathematische Zeitschrift*, 41, 405–414.
- Crawford, G. B. (1966). Characterizations of geometric and exponential distributions. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 37, 1790–1794.
- Csorgo, M., Seshadi, V., & Yalovsky, M. (1975). Applications of characterizations in the area of goodness of fit. In G.P. Patil et al. (Eds.), *Statistical distributions in scientific work* (Vol. 2, pp. 79–90). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Dallas, A. C. (1981a). Record values and the exponential distribution. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 18, 959–951.
- Dallas, A. C. (1981b). A characterization using conditional variance. *Metrika*, 28, 151–153.
- Dallas, A. C. (1982). Some results on record values from the exponential and Weibull law. *Acta Mathematica Academiae Scientiarum Hungarica*, 40(3–4), 307–311.
- Dallas, A. C. (1989). Some properties of record values coming from the geometric distribution. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 41(4), 661–669.
- Danielak, K., & Dembinska, A. (2007a). Some characterizations of discrete distributions based on weak records. *Statistical Papers*, 48, 479–489.
- Danielak, K., & Dembinska, A. (2007b). On characterizing discrete distributions via conditional expectations of weak record values. *Metrika*, 66, 129–138.
- Darmois, V. P. (1953). Sur diverses propriétés caractéristiques de la loi de Laplace-Gauss. *Bulletin de l'Institut international de statistique*, 33(2), 79–82.
- Davies, P. L., & Shabbhag, D. N. (1987). A generalization of a theorem by Deny with applications in characterization theory. *Quarterly Journal of Mathematics, Oxford*, 38(2), 13–34.
- David, H. A. (1981). *Order statistics* (2nd ed.). New York, NY: Wiley Inc.

- David, H. A., & Nagaraja, H. N. (2003). *Order statistics* (3rd ed.). Hoboken, New York: Wiley.
- De Haan, L. (1976). Sample extremes: An elementary introduction. *Statistica Neerlandica*, 30, 161–172.
- De Haan, L., & Resnick, S. I. (1973). Almost sure limit points of record values. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 10, 528–542.
- De Haan, L., & Verkade, E. (1987). On extreme-value theory in the presence of a trend. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 24, 62–76.
- Deheuvels, P. (1982). Spacings, record times and extremal processes. In *Exchangeability in probability and statistics* (pp. 233–243). North Holland, Amsterdam: Elsevier.
- Deheuvels, P. (1983). The complete characterization of the upper and lower class of record and inter—record times of i.i.d sequence. *Zeitschrift für Wahrscheinlichkeitstheorie und Verwandte Gebiete*, 62, 1–6.
- Deheuvels, P. (1984a). The characterization of distributions by order statistics and record values—a unified approach. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 21, 326–334. Correction in: *Journal of Applied Probability*, 22 (1985), 997.
- Deheuvels, P. (1984b). On record times associated with k-th extremes. In *Proceedings of the 3rd Pannonian Symposium on Mathematical Statistics*, Visegrad, Hungary, Budapest, 13–18 Sept. 1982 (pp. 43–51).
- Deheuvels, P. (1984c). Strong approximations of records and record times. In *Proceedings of the NATO advance study institute on statistical extremes and applications* (pp. 491–496). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Deheuvels, P. (1988). Strong approximations of k-th records and k-th record times by Wiener processes. *Probability Theory and Related Fields*, 77(2), 195–209.
- Deheuvels, P., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1993). Records in F^α -scheme.I. Martingale properties. *Zapiski Nauchn. Semin. POMI*, 207, 19–36 (in Russian). Translated version in (1996). *Journal of Mathematical Science*, 81, 2368–78
- Deheuvels, P., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1994a). Records in F^α -scheme.II. Limit theorems. *Zapiski Nauchn. Semin. POMI*, 216, 42–51 (in Russian). Translated version in (1998). *Journal of Mathematical Science*, 88, 29–35
- Deheuvels, P., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1994b). Limit laws for k-record times. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 38(3), 279–308.
- Deheuvels, P., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1999). Bootstrap for maxima and records. *Zapiski nauchnyh seminarov POMI (Notes of Sci Seminars of POMI)*, 260, 119–129 (in Russian).
- Deken, J. G. (1978). Record values, scheduled maxima sequences. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 15, 491–496.
- Dembinska, A. (2007). Review on characterizations of discrete distributions based on records and kth records. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 37(7), 1381–1387.
- Dembinska, A., & Lopez-Blazquez, F. (2005). A characterization of geometric distribution through kth weak record. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 34, 2345–2351.
- Dembinska, A., & Stepanov, A. (2006). Limit theorems for the ratio of weak records. *Statistics and probability letters*, 76, 1454–1464.
- Dembińska, A., & Wesolowski, J. (1998). Linearity of regression for non-adjacent order statistics. *Metrika*, 48, 215–222.
- Dembińska, A., & Wesolowski, J. (2000). Linearity of regression for non-adjacent record values. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 90, 195–205.
- Dembinska, A., & Wesolowski, J. (2003). Constancy of regression for size two record spacings. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 19(1), 143–149.
- Desu, M. M. (1971). A characterization of the exponential distribution by order statistics. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 42, 837–838.
- Devroy, L. (1988). Applications of the theory of records in the study of random trees. *Acta Informatica*, 26, 123–130.
- Devroy, L. (1993). Records, the maximal layer and uniform distributions in monotone sets. *Computers and Mathematics with Applications*, 25(5), 19–31.

- Diersen, J., & Trenkler, G. (1985). Records tests for trend in location. *Statistics*, 28, 1–12.
- Dufur, R., Maag, V. R., & van Eeden, C. (1984). Correcting a proof of a characterization of the exponential distribution. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society B*, 46, 238–241.
- Dunsmore, J. R. (1983). The future occurrence of records. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 35, 267–277.
- Dwass, M. (1964). External Processes. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 35, 1718–1725.
- Dziubdziela, W. (1990). O czasach rekordowych I liczbie rekordow w ciagu zmiennych losowych. *Roczniki Polsk. Tow. Mat., Series 2*, 29(1), 57–70 (in Polish).
- Dziubdziela, W., & Kopocinsky, B. (1976). Limiting properties of the k -th record values. *Zastos. Mat.*, 15, 187–190.
- Embrechts, P., & Omey, E. (1983). On subordinated distributions and random record processes. In *Mathematical proceedings of the cambridge philosophical society* (Vol. 93, no. 02, pp. 339–353).
- Feller, W. (1957). *An introduction to probability theory and its applications* (2nd ed., Vol. I). New York, NY: Wiley.
- Feller, W. (1966). *An introduction to probability theory and its applications* (Vol. II). New York, NY: Wiley.
- Ferguson, T. S. (1964). A characterization of the negative exponential distribution. *Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 35, 1199–1207.
- Ferguson, T. S. (1967). On characterizing distributions by properties of order statistics. *Sankhya, Series A*, 29, 265–277.
- Feuerverger, A., & Hall, P. (1996). On distribution-free inference for record-value data with trend. *Annals of Statistics*, 24, 2655–2678.
- Fisz, M. (1958). Characterizations of some probability distributions. *Skand. Aktirarict.*, 65–67.
- Fosam, E. B., Rao, C. R., & Shanbhag, D. N. (1993). Comments on some papers involving cauchy functional equation. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 17, 299–302.
- Foster, F. G., & Stuart, A. (1954). Distribution free tests in time series based on the breaking of records. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society B*, 16, 1–22.
- Foster, F. G., & Teichroew, D. (1955). A sampling experiment on the powers of the record tests for a trend in a time series. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society B*, 17, 115–121.
- Franco, M., & Ruiz, J. M. (1995). On characterization of continuous distributions with adjacent order statistics. *Statistics*, 26, 275–385.
- Franco, M., & Ruiz, J. M. (1996). On characterization of continuous distributions by conditional expectation of record values. *Sankhyā, Series A*, 58(1), 135–141
- Franco, M., & Ruiz, J. M. (1997). On characterizations of distributions by expected values of order statistics and record values with gap. *Metrika*, 45, 107–119.
- Franco, M., & Ruiz, J. M. (2001). Characterization of discrete distributions based on conditional expectations of record values. *Statistical Papers*, 42, 101–110.
- Fréchet, M. (1927). Sur La loi probabilite de l'écart Maximum. *Ann. de la oc. Polonaise de Math.*, 6, 93–116.
- Freudenberg, W., & Szydal, D. (1976). Limit laws for a random number of record values. *Bulletin De L Academie Polonaise Des Sciences-Serie Des Sciences Mathematiques Astronomiques Et Physiques*, 24, 193–199.
- Freudenberg, W., & Szydal, D. (1977). On domains of attraction of record value distributions. *Colloquium Mathematicum*, 38(1), 129–139.
- Gajek, L. (1985). Limiting properties of difference between the successive k th record values. *Probability and Mathematical Statistics*, 5(2), 221–224.
- Gajek, L., & Gather, U. (1989). Characterizations of the exponential distribution by failure rate and moment properties of order statistics. In J. Husler, R. D. Reiss (Eds.), *Proceeding extreme value theory* (Vol. 51, pp. 114–124). Lecture Notes in Statistics. Berlin, Germany: Springer.

- Galambos, J. (1975a). Characterizations of probability distributions by properties of order statistics II. In G. P. Patil et al. (Eds.), *Statistical distributions in scientific work* (Vol. 3, pp. 89–101). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Galambos, J. (1975b). Characterizations of probability distributions by properties of order statistics I. In G. P. Patil et al. (Eds.), *Statistical distributions in scientific work* (Vol. 3, pp. 71–86). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Galambos, J. (1976). A remark on the asymptotic theory of sums with random size. In *Mathematical Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society* (Vol. 79, pp. 531–532).
- Galambos, J. (1987). *The asymptotic theory of extreme order statistics*. Malabar, FL: Robert E. Krieger Publishing Co.
- Galambos, J., & Kotz, S. (1978). *Characterizations of probability distributions* (Vol. 675). Lecture Notes in Mathematics. New York, NY: Springer.
- Galambos, J., & Kotz, S. (1983). Some characterizations of the exponential distribution via properties of geometric distribution. In P. K. Sen (Ed.), *Essays in honor of Norman L* (pp. 159–163). North Holland, Amsterdam: Johnson.
- Galambos, J., & Seneta, E. (1975). Record times. *Proceedings of the American Mathematical Society*, 50, 383–387.
- Galambos, J., & Simonelli, I. (1996). *Bonferroni-type inequalities with applications*. New York, NY, USA: Springer.
- Garg, M. (2009). On generalized order statistics from Kumaraswamy distribution. *Tamsui Oxford Journal of Mathematical Sciences*, 25(2), 153–166.
- Gather, U. (1989). On a characterization of the exponential distribution by properties of order statistics. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 7, 93–96.
- Gather, U., Kamps, U., & Schweitzer, N. (1998). Characterizations of distributions via identically distributed functions of order statistics. In N. Balakrishnan & C. R. Rao (Eds.), *Handbook of statistics* (Vol. 16, pp. 257–290).
- Gaver, D. P. (1976). Random record models. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 13, 538–547.
- Gaver, D. P., & Jacobs, P. A. (1978). Non homogeneously paced random records and associated extremal processes. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 15, 543–551.
- Glick, N. (1978). Breaking records and breaking boards. *The American Mathematical Monthly*, 85(1), 2–26.
- Gnedenko, B. (1943). Sur la Distribution Limite du Terme Maximum d'une Serie Aleatoire. *Annals of Mathematics*, 44, 423–453.
- Goldburger, A. S. (1962). Best linear unbiased predictors in the generalized linear regression model. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 57, 369–375.
- Goldie, C. M. (1982). Differences and quotients of record values. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 12(2), 162.
- Goldie, C. M. (1989). Records, permutations and greatest convex minorants. In *Mathematical Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society* (Vol. 106, pp. 169–177)
- Goldie, C. M., & Maller, R. A. (1996). A point-process approach to almost sure behavior of record values and order statistics. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 28, 426–462.
- Goldie, C. M., & Resnick, S. I. (1989). Records in partially ordered set. *Annals of Probability*, 17, 675–689.
- Goldie, C. M., & Resnick, S. I. (1995). Many multivariate records. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 59, 185–216.
- Goldie, C. M., & Rogers, L. C. G. (1984). The k —Record processes are i.i.d. *Z. Wahr. Verw. Geb.*, 67, 197–211.
- Gouet, R. F., Lopez, J., & Sanz, G. (2012). Central limit theorem for the number of near-records. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 41(2), 309–324.
- Govindrarajulu, Z. (1966). Characterizations of the exponential and power function distributions. *Scandinavian Journal*, 49, 132–136.
- Gradshteyn, I. S., & Ryzhik, I. M. (1980). *Tables of integrals, series, and products*. Corrected and Enlarged Edition: Academic Press Inc.

- Grosswald, E., & Kotz, S. (1981). An integrated lack of memory property of the exponential distribution. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 33(A), 205–214.
- Grudzien, Z. (1979). On distribution and moments of i th record statistic with random index. *Annales Universitatis Mariae Curie-Skłodowska Lublin-Polonia. Sect A*, 33, 89–108.
- Grudzien, Z., & Szynal, D. (1985). On the expected values of k th record values and characterizations of distributions. In F. Konecny, J. Mogyorođi, & W. Wertz, (Eds.), *Probability and statistical decision theory* (Vol. A, pp. 1195–214). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Grudzien, Z., & Szynal, D. (1996). Characterizations of distributions by order statistics and record values, a unified approach. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 21, 326–334.
- Grudzien, Z., & Szynal, D. (1997). Characterizations of uniform and exponential distributions via moments of the k th record values randomly indexed. *Applications Mathematicae*, 24, 307–314.
- Guilbaud, O. (1979). Interval estimation of the median of a general distribution. *Scandinavian Journal of Statistics*, 6, 29–36.
- Guilbaud, O. (1985). Statistical inference about quantile class means with simple and stratified random sampling. *Sankhyā B*, 47, 272–9.
- Gulati, S., & Padgett, W. J. (1992). Kernel density estimation from record-breaking data. In F. Konecny, J. Mogurođi, & W. Wertz (Eds.), *Probability and statistical decision theory* (Vol. A, pp. 197–127). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Gulati, S., & Padgett, W. J. (1994a). Nonparametric quantile estimation from record breaking data. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 36, 211–223.
- Gulati, S., & Padgett, W. J. (1994b). Smooth nonparametric estimation of distribution and density function from record breaking data. *Communications in Statistics—Theory Methods*, 23, 1259–1274.
- Gulati, S., & Padgett, W. J. (1994c). Smooth nonparametric estimation of the hazard and hazard rate functions from record breaking data. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 42, 331–341.
- Gulati, S., & Padgett, W. J. (1994d). Estimation of nonlinear statistical functions from record-breaking data: A review. *Nonlinear Times and Digest*, 1, 97–112.
- Gumbel, E. J. (1949). Probability tables for the range. *Biometrika*, 36, 142–148.
- Gumbel, E. J. (1958). *Statistics of extremes*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Gumbel, E. J. (1960). Bivariate exponential distributions. *JASA*, 55, 698–707.
- Gumbel, E. J. (1963a). Statistical forecast of droughts. *Bulletin I.A.S.H.*, 8, 5–23.
- Gumbel, E. J. (1963b). *Statistics of extremes*. New York, NY, USA Columbia: Columbia University Press.
- Gumbel, E. J., & Herbach, L. H. (1951). The exact distribution of the extremal quotient. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 22, 418–426.
- Gupta, R. C. (1973). A characteristic property of the exponential distribution. *Sankhya, Series B*, 35, 365–366.
- Gupta, R. C. (1984). Relationships between order statistic and record values and some characterization results. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 21, 425–430.
- Gupta, R. C., & Ahsanullah, M. (2004a). Characterization results based on the conditional expectation of a function of non-adjacent order statistic (Record value). *The Annals of Statistical Mathematics*, 56(4), 721–732.
- Gupta, R. C., & Ahsanullah, M. (2004b). Some characterization results based on the conditional expectation of truncated order statistics (Record values). *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 5(4), 391–402.
- Gupta, R. C., & Kirmani, S. N. U. A. (1988). Closure and monotonicity properties of nonhomogeneous poisson processes and record values. *Probability in Engineering and Informational Sciences*, 2, 475–484.
- Gupta, S. S., Pillai, K. C. S., & Steck, G. P. (1964). The distribution of linear functions of ordered correlated normal random variables with emphasis on range. *Biometrika*, 51, 143–151.
- Gut, A. (1990a). Convergence rates for record times and the associated covering processes. *Stochastic Processes and their Application*, 36, 135–152.

- Gut, A. (1990b). Limit theorems for record times. probability theory and mathematical statistics. In *Proceedings of the 5th Vilnius Conference on Probability Theory and Mathematical Statistics* (Vol. 1, pp. 490–503). VSP/Mokslas.
- Guthrie, G. L., & Holmes, P. T. (1975). On record and inter-record times for a sequence of random variables defined on a Markov chain. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 7(1), 195–214.
- Haghighi-Talab, D., & Wright, C. (1973). On the distribution of records in a finite sequence of observations with an application to a road traffic problem. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 10(3), 556–571.
- Haiman, G. (1987a). Almost sure asymptotic behavior of the record and record time sequences of a stationary Gaussian process. In M. L. Puri, P. Revesz, & W. Wertz, (Eds.), *Mathematical statistics and probability theory* (Vol. A, pp.105–120). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Haiman, G. (1987b). Almost sure asymptotic behavior of the record and record time sequences of a stationary time series. In M. L. Puri, J. P. Vilaplana, & W. Wertz (Eds.), *New perspective in theoretical and applied statistics* (pp. 459–466). New York: Wiley.
- Haiman, G., Mayeur, N., Nevzorov, V. B., & M. L. Puri. (1998). Records and 2-block records of 1-dependent stationary sequences under local dependence. *Annales de l'Institut Henri Poincaré*, 34, 481–503.
- Haiman, G., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1995). Stochastic ordering of the number of records. In H. N. Nagaraja, P. K. Sen, & D. F. Morrison (Eds.), *Statistical theory and applications: Papers in honor of H.A. David* (pp. 105–116). Berlin: Springer.
- Hall, P. (1975). Representations and limit theorems for extreme value distributions. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 15, 639–644.
- Hamedani, G. G., Ahsanullah, M., & Sheng, R. (2008). Characterizations of certain continuous univariate distributions based on the truncated moment of the first order statistic. *Aligarh Journal of Statistics*, 28, 75–81.
- Heyde, C. C. Characterization of the normal law by the symmetry of certain conditional distribution. *Sankhya, Series A*, 3, 115–118.
- Hijab, O., & Ahsanullah, M. (2006). Weak records of geometric distribution and some characterizations. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 2(2), 139–146.
- Hill, B. M. (1975). A simple general approach to inference about the tail of a distribution. *Annals of Statistics*, 3, 1163–1174.
- Hofmann, G. (2004). Comparing Fisher information in record data and random observations. *Statistical Papers*, 45, 517–528.
- Hofmann, G., & Balakrishnan, N. (2004). Fisher information in κ -records. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 56, 383–396.
- Hofmann, G., Balakrishnan, N., & Ahmadi, J. (2005). A characterization of the factorization of the hazard function by the Fisher information in minima and upper record values. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 72, 51–57.
- Hofmann, G., & Nagaraja, H. N. (2003). Fisher information in record data. *Metrika*, 57, 177–193.
- Hoinkes, L. A., & Padgett, W. J. (1994). Maximum likelihood estimation from record-breaking data for the Weibull distribution. *Quality and Reliability Engineering International*, 10, 5–13.
- Holmes, P. T., & Strawderman, W. (1969). A note on the waiting times between record observations. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 6, 711–714.
- Horwitz, J. (1980). Extreme values from a non stationary stochastic process: an application to air quality analysis (with discussion). *Technometrics*, 22, 469–482.
- Huang, J. S. (1974). Characterizations of exponential distribution by order statistics. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 11, 605–609.
- Huang, J. S., Arnold, B. C., & Ghosh, M. (1979). On characterizations of the uniform distribution based on identically distributed spacings. *Sankhya, Series B*, 41, 109–115.
- Huang, Wen-Jang, & Li, Shun-Hwa. (1993). Characterization results based on record values. *Statistica Sinica*, 3, 583–599.
- Imlahi, A. (1993). Functional laws of the iterated logarithm for records. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 45(1/2), 215–224.

- Iwinska, M. (1985). On a characterization of the exponential distribution by order statistics. In *Numerical methods and their applications. Proceedings of 8th Sess Poznan Circle Zesz Nauk Ser 1. Akad. Ekad. Poznan* (Vol. 132, pp. 51–54).
- Iwinska, M. (1986). On the characterizations of the exponential distribution by record values. *Fasciculi Mathematici*, 15, 159–164.
- Iwinska, M. (1987). On the characterizations of the exponential distribution by order statistics and record values. *Fasciculi Mathematici*, 16, 101–107.
- Iwinska, M. (2005). On characterization of the exponential distribution by record values with a random index. *Fasciculi Mathematici*, 36, 33–39.
- Jenkinson, A. F. (1955). The frequency distribution of the annual maximum (or minimum) values of meteorological elements. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, 87, 158–171.
- Johnson, N. L., & Kotz, S. (1977). *Distributions in statistics: Continuous multivariate distributions*. New York, NY: Wiley.
- Joshi, P. C. (1978). Recurrence relation between moments of order statistics from exponential and truncated exponential distribution. *Sankhya, Series B*, 39, 362–371.
- Kagan, A. A., Linnik, Y. V., & Rao, C. R. (1973). *Characterization problems in mathematical statistics*. New York, USA: Wiley.
- Kagan, A. M. & Zinger. (1971). Sample mean as an alternative of location parameter: case of non-quadratic loss function. *Sankhyā: The Indian Journal of Statistics, Series A*, 351–358.
- Kagan, A. & Wesolowski, J. (2000). An extension of DarמושI-Skitovitch theorem to a class of dependent variables. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 47, 69–73.
- Kaigh, W. D., & Sorto, M. A. (1993). Subsampling quantile estimator majorization inequalities. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 18, 373–379.
- Kakosyan, A. V., Klebanov, L. B., & Melamed, J. A. (1984). *Characterization of distribution by the method of intensively monotone operators* (Vol. 1088). Lecture Notes in Mathematics. New York, N.Y: Springer.
- Kaluszka, M., & Okolewski, A. (2001). An extension of the Erdős-Neveu-Rényi theorem with applications to order statistics. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 55, 181–186.
- Kaminsky, K. S. (1972). Confidence intervals for the exponential scale parameter using optimally selected order statistics. *Technometrics*, 14, 371–383.
- Kaminsky, K. S., & Nelson, P. L. (1975). Best linear unbiased prediction of order statistics in location and scale families. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 70, 145–150.
- Kaminsky, K. S., & Rhodin, L. S. (1978). The prediction information in the latest failure. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 73, 863–866.
- Kaminsky, K. S., & Rhodin, L. S. (1985). Maximum likelihood prediction. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 37, 507–517.
- Kamps, U. (1991). A general recurrence relation for moments of order statistics in a class of probability distributions and characterizations. *Metrika*, 38, 215–225.
- Kamps, U. (1992a). Identities for the difference of moments of successive order statistics and record values. *Metron*, 50, 179–187.
- Kamps, U. (1992b). Characterizations of the exponential distributions by equality of moments. *Allgemeine Statistics Archives*, 78, 122–127.
- Kamps, U. (1994). Reliability properties of record values from non-identically distributed random variables. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 23, 2101–2112.
- Kamps, U. (1995). *A concept of generalized order statistics*. Stuttgart: Teubner.
- Kamps, U. (1998a). Order statistics generalized. In S. Kotz, C. B. Read, & D. L. Banks (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of statistical sciences* (Update Vol. 3). New York, NY: Wiley (to appear).
- Kamps, U. (1998b). Subranges of generalized order statistics from exponential distributions. *Fasciculi Mathematici*, 28, 63–70.
- Kamps, U., & Cramer, E. (2001). On distribution of generalized order statistics. *Statistics*, 35, 269–280.
- Kamps, U., & Gather, U. (1997). Characteristic properties of generalized order statistics from exponential distributions. *Applications Mathematicae*, 24, 383–391.

- Karlin, S. (1966). *A first course in stochastic processes*. New York, NY: Academic Press.
- Katzenbeisser, W. (1990). On the joint distribution of the number of upper and lower records and the number of inversions in a random sequence. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 22, 957–960.
- Keseling, C. (1999). Conditional distributions of generalized order statistics and some characterizations. *Metrika*, 49, 27–40.
- Khatri, C. G. (1962). Distributions of order statistics for discrete case. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 14, 167–171.
- Khatri, C. G. (1965). On the distributions of certain statistics derived by the union-intersection principle for the parameters of k rectangular populations. *Journal of Indian Statistical Association*, 3, 158–164.
- Khmaladze, E., Nadareishvili, M., & Nikabadze, A. (1997). Asymptotic behaviour of a number of repeated records. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 35, 49–58.
- Kim, J. S., Proschan, F., & Sethuraman, J. (1988). Stochastic comparisons of order statistics, with applications in reliability. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 17, 2151–2172.
- Kim, S. H. (1993). Stochastic comparisons of order statistics. *Journal of the Korean Statistical Society*, 22, 13–25.
- King, E. P. (1952). The operating characteristic of the control chart for sample means. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 23, 384–395.
- Kinoshita, K., & Resnick, S. I. (1989). Multivariate records and shape. In J. Husler & R. D. Reiss (Eds.), *Extreme value theory* (Oberwolfach, December 6–12, 1987) (Vol. 51, pp. 222–233). Lectures Notes in Statistics. Berlin: Springer.
- Kirmani, S. N. U. A., & Beg, M. I. (1984). On characterization of distributions by expected records. *Sankhya, Series A*, 46(3), 463–465.
- Klebanov, L. B., & Melamed, J. A. (1983). A method associated with characterizations of the exponential distribution. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics A*, 35, 105–114.
- Korwar, R. M. (1984). On characterizing distributions for which the second record has a linear regression on the first. *Sankhya, Series B*, 46, 108–109.
- Korwar, R. M. (1990). Some partial ordering results on record values. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 19(1), 299–306.
- Koshar, S. C. (1990). Some partial ordering results on record values. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 19(1), 299–306.
- Koshar, S. C. (1996). A note on dispersive ordering of record values. *Calcutta Statistical Association Bulletin*, 46, 63–67.
- Kotb, M. S., & Ahsanullah, M. (2013). Characterizations of probability distributions via bivariate regression of generalized order statistics. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 12(4), 321–329.
- Kotz, S. (1974). Characterizations of statistical distributions: A supplement in recent surveys. *International Statistical Review*, 42, 39–65.
- Kotz, S., & Nadarajah, S. (2000). *Extreme value distributions, theory and applications*. London, U.K: Imperial College Press.
- Laha, R. G. & Lukacs, E. (1960). On the independence of normal distribution by the independence of a sample central moment and the sample mean. *Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 31, 1628–1633.
- Lau, K. S., & Rao, C. R. Integrated cauchy functional equation and characterization of the exponential. *Sankhya, Series A*, 44, 72–90.
- Leadbetter, M. R., Lindgreen, G., & Rootzen, H. (1983). *Extremes and related properties of random sequences and series*. New York, N.Y.: Springer.
- Lee, M. -Y. (2001). On a characterization of the exponential distribution by conditional expectations of record values. *Communications of the Korean Mathematical Society*, 16, 287–290.
- Lee, M. -Y., Cheng, S. K., & Jung, K. H. (2002). Characterizations of the exponential distribution by order statistics and conditional expectations of random variables. *Communications of the Korean Mathematical Society*, 17, 39–65.

- Leslie, J. R., & van Eeden, C. (1993). On a characterization of the exponential distribution on a type 2 right censored sample. *Annals of Statistics*, 21, 1640–1647.
- Li, Y. (1999). A note on the number of records near maximum. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 43, 153–158.
- Li, Y., & Pakes, A. (1998). On the number of near-records after the maximum observation in a continuous sample. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 27, 673–686.
- Lien, D. D., Balakrishnan, N., & Balasubramanian, K. (1992). Moments of order statistics from a non-overlapping mixture model with applications to truncated Laplace distribution. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 21, 1909–1928.
- Lin, G. D. (1987). On characterizations of distributions via moments of record values. *Probability Theory and Related Fields*, 74, 479–483.
- Lin, G. D. (1989). The product moments of order statistics with applications to characterizations of distributions. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 21, 395–406.
- Lin, G. D., & Huang, J. S. (1987). A note on the sequence of expectations of maxima and of record values. *Sankhya A*, 49(2), 272–273.
- Linnik, Y. V. (1964). *Decompositin of probability Distributions*, New York: Dover Publications Inc.
- Liu, J. (1992). Precedence probabilities and their applications. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 21, 1667–1682.
- Lin, G. D., & Too, Y. H. (1989). Characterizations of uniform and exponential distributions. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 7, 357–359.
- Lloyd, E. H. (1952). Least squares estimation of location and scale parameters using order statistics. *Biometrika*, 39, 88–95.
- Lopez-Blaquez, F., & Moreno-Reboollo, J. L. (1997). A characterization of distributions based on linear regression of order statistics and random variables. *Sankhya, Series A*, 59, 311–323.
- Maag, U., Dufour, R., & van Eeden, C. (1984). Correcting a proof of a characterization of the exponential distribution. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, B*, 46, 238–241.
- Malik, H., & Trudel, R. (1976). Distributions of product and quotient of order statistics. *University of Guelph Statistical Series, 1975–30*, 1–25.
- Malov, S. V. (1997). Sequential τ -ranks. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 5, 211–224.
- Malinoska, I., & Szydal, D. (2008). On characterization of certain distributions of k-th lower (upper) record values. *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 202, 338–347.
- Mann, N. R. (1969). Optimum estimators for linear functions of location and scale parameters. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 40, 2149–2155.
- Marsaglia, G., & Tubilla, A. (1975). A note on the lack of memory property of the exponential distribution. *Annals of Probability*, 3, 352–354.
- Maswadah, M., Seham, A. M., & Ahsanullah, M. (2013). Bayesian inference on the generalized gamma distribution based on generalized order statistics. *Journal of Statistical Theory and Applications*, 12(4), 356–377.
- Mellon, B. (1988). *The olympic record book*. New York, NY: Garland Publishing, Inc.
- Menon, M. V., & Seshardi, V. (1975). A characterization theorem useful in hypothesis testing in contributed papers. In *40th session of the international statistical institute* (pp. 566–590). Voorburg.
- Mohan, N. R., & Nayak, S. S. (1982). A characterization based on the equidistribution of the first two spacings of record values. *Z. Wahr. Verw. Geb.*, 60, 219–221.
- Morrison, M., & Tobias, F. (1965). Some statistical characteristics of a peak to average ratio. *Technometrics*, 7, 379–385.
- Nadarajah, S. (2010). Distribution properties and estimation of the ratio of independent Weibull random variables. *AStA Advances in Statistical Analysis*, 94, 231–246.
- Nadarajah, S., & Dey, D. K. (2006). On the product and ratio of t random variables. *Applied Mathematics Letters*, 19, 45–55.
- Nadarajah, S., & Kotz, S. (2007). On the product and ratio of t and Bessel random variables. *Bulletin of the Institute of Mathematics*, 2(1), 55–66.

- Nagaraja, H. N. (1977). On a characterization based on record values. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 19, 70–73.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1978). On the expected values of record values. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 20, 176–182.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1981). Some finite sample results for the selection differential. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 33, 437–448.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1982a). Some asymptotic results for the induced selection differential. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 19, 253–261.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1982b). Record values and related statistics—A review. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 17, 2223–2238.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1984). Asymptotic linear prediction of extreme order statistics. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 36, 2892–99.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1988a). Record values and related statistics—A review. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 17, 2223–2238.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1988b). Some characterizations of continuous distributions based on regression of adjacent order statistics of random variables. *Sankhya, Series A*, 50, 70–73.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1994a). *Record occurrence in the presence of a linear trend*. Technical Report N546, Department of Statistics, Ohio State University.
- Nagaraja, H. N. (1994b). Record statistics from point process models. In J. Galambos, J. Lechner, & E. Simiu (Eds.), *Extreme value theory and applications* (pp. 355–370). Dordrecht, The Netherlands: Kluwer.
- Nagaraja, H. N., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1977). On characterizations based on record values and order statistics. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 61, 271–284.
- Nagaraja, H. N., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1996). Correlations between functions of records may be negative. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 29, 95–100.
- Nagaraja, H. N., & Nevzorov, V. B. (1997). On characterizations based on record values and order statistics. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 63, 271–284.
- Nagaraja, H. N., Sen, P., & Srivastava, R. C. (1989). Some characterizations of geometric tail distributions based on record values. *Statistical Papers*, 30, 147–155.
- Nayak, S. S. (1981). Characterizations based on record values. *Journal of the Indian Statistical Association*, 19, 123–127.
- Nayak, S. S. (1984). Almost sure limit points of and the number of boundary crossings related to SLLN and LIL for record times and the number of record values. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 17(1), 167–176.
- Nayak, S. S. (1985). Record values for and partial maxima of a dependent sequence. *Journal of the Indian Statistical Association*, 23, 109–125.
- Nayak, S. S. (1989). On the tail behaviour of record values. *Sankhya A*, 51(3), 390–401.
- Nayak, S. S., & Ingishetty, S. (1995). On record values. *Journal of the Indian Society for Probability and Statistics*, 2, 43–55.
- Nayak, S. S., & Wali, K. S. (1992). On the number of boundary crossings related to LIL and SLLN for record values and partial maxima of i.i.d. sequences and extremes of uniform spacings. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 43(2), 317–329.
- Neuts, M. F. (1967). Waiting times between record observations. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 4, 206–208.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1981). Limit theorems for order statistics and record values. *Abstracts of the Third Vilnius Conference on Probability Theory and Mathematical Statistics*, 2, 86–87.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1984a). Representations of order statistics, based on exponential variables with different scaling parameters. *Zap. Nauchn. Sem. Leningrad*, 136, 162–164. English translation (1986). *Journal of Soviet Mathematics*, 33, 797–8.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1984b). Record times in the case of nonidentically distributed random variables. *Theory of Probability and Its Application*, 29, 808–809.

- Nevzorov, V. B. (1985). Record and interrecord times for sequences of non-identically distributed random variables. *Zapiski Nauchn. Semin. LOMI*, 142, 109–118 (in Russian). Translated version in (1987). *Journal of Soviet Mathematics*, 36, 510–516.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1986a). Two characterizations using records. In V. V. Kalashnikov, B. Penkov, & V. M. Zolotarev (Eds.), *Stability Problems for Stochastic Models* (Vol. 1233, pp. 79–85). Lecture Notes in Mathematics. Berlin: Springer.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1986b). On k -th record times and their generalizations. *Zapiski nauchnyh seminarov LOMI (Notes of Sci Seminars of LOMI)*, 153, 115–121 (in Russian). English version. (1989). *Journal of Soviet Mathematics*, 44, 510–515.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1986c). Record times and their generalizations. *Theory of Probability and Its Applications*, 31, 629–630.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1987). Moments of some random variables connected with records. *Vestnik of the Leningrad University*, 8, 33–37. (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1988a). Records. *Theory of Probability and Its Applications*, 32, 201–228.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1988b). Centering and normalizing constants for extrema and records. *Zapiski nauchnyh seminarov LOMI (Notes of Sci Seminars of LOMI)*, 166, 103–111 (in Russian). English version. (1990). *Journal of Soviet Mathematics*, 52, 2830–2833.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1989). Martingale methods of investigation of records. In *Statistics and control random processes* (pp. 156–160). Moscow State University (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1990). Generating functions for k th record values- a martingale approach. *Zapiski Nauchn. Semin. LOMI*, 184, 208–214 (in Russian). Translated version. (1994). *Journal of Mathematical Science*, 68, 545–550
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1992a). A characterization of exponential distributions by correlation between records. *Mathematical Methods of Statistics*, 1, 49–54.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1992b). A characterization of exponential distributions by correlation between the records. *Mathematical Methods of Statistics*, 1, 49–54.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1993a). Characterizations of certain non-stationary sequences by properties of maxima and records. In Z. I. Borevich & V. V. Petrov (Eds.), *Rings and modules. limit theorems of probability theory* (Eds.), (Vol. 3, pp. 188–197). St.-Petersburg: St. Petersburg State University (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1993b). Characterizations of some nonstationary sequences by properties of maxima and records. In *Rings and modules. Limit theorems of probability theory* (Vol. 3, pp. 188–197) (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1995). Asymptotic distributions of records in nonstationary schemes. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 45, 261–273.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (1997). A limit relation between order statistics and records. *Zapiski nauchnyh seminarov LOMI (Notes of Sci Seminars of LOMI)*, 244, 218–226 (in Russian). English version in *Journal of Mathematical Science*
- Nevzorov, V. B. (2000). *Records. Mathematical theory* (p. 244). Moscow: Phasis (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B. (2001). Records: Mathematical theory. In *Translation of mathematical monographs* (Vol. 194, p. 164). Providence, RI: American Mathematical Society.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (2004). Record models for sport data. In V. Antonov, C. Huber, & M. Nikulin (Eds.), *Longevity, ageing and degradation models* (Vol. 1, pp. 198–200). S-Petersburg.
- Nevzorov, V. B. (2007). Extremes and Student's t -distribution. *Probability and Statistics*, 12 (*Notes of Sci. Semin. POMI*), 351, 232–237 (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B. (2012). On the average number of records in sequences of nonidentically distributed random variables. *Vestnik of SPb State University*, 45(4), 164–167. (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B. (2013). Record values with restrictions. *Vestnik of SPb State University*, 46(3), 70–74. (in Russian).
- Nevzorov, V. B., & Ahsanullah, M. (2001a). Some distributions of induced records. *Biometrical Journal*, 42(8), 1069–1081.
- Nevzorov, V. B., & Ahsanullah, M. (2001b). Extremes and records for concomitants of order statistics and record values. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 10(3), 181–190.

- Nevezorov, V. B., & Balakrishnan, N. (1998). A record of records. In N. Balakrishnan & C. R. Rao (Eds.), *Handbook of statistics* (pp. 515–570). Amsterdam: Elsevier Science.
- Nevezorova, L. N., & Nevezorov, V. B. (1999). Ordered random variables. *Acta Applicandae Mathematicae*, 58(1-3), 217–219.
- Nevezorov, V. B., & Rannen, M. (1992). On record moments in sequences of nonidentically distributed discrete random variables. *Zapiski nauchnyh seminarov LOMI (Notes of Sci Seminars of LOMI)*, 194 (1992), 124–133 (in Russian). English version: in *Journal of Mathematical Science*.
- Nevezorov, V. B., & Saghatelian, V. K. (2008). Characterizations of distributions by equalities of order statistics. In M. Ahsanullah & M. Z. Raqab (Eds.), *Recent developments in order random variables* (pp. 67–76). Nova Science Publishers.
- Nevezorov, V. B., & Saghatelian, V. (2009). On one new model of records. In *Proceedings of the Sixth St. Petersburg Workshop on Simulation* (Vol. 2, pp. 981–984).
- Nevezorov, V. B., & Stepanov, A. V. (1988). Records: Martingale approach to finding of moments. In Z. I. Borevich & V. V. Petrov (Eds.), *Rings and modules. Limit theorems of probability theory* (Vol. 2, pp.171–181). St.-Petersburg: St. Petersburg State University (in Russian).
- Nevezorov, V. B., & Stepanov, A. V. (2014). Records with confirmations. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 95, 39–47.
- Nevezorov, V. B., & Tovmasjan, S. A. (2014). On the maximal value of the average number of records. *Vestnik of SPb State University*, 59(2), 196–200 (in Russian).
- Nevezorov, V. B., & Zhukova, E. (1996). Wiener process and order statistics. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 3(4), 317–323.
- Nevezorova, L. N., Nevezorov, V. B., & Balakrishnan, N. (1997). Characterizations of distributions by extreme and records in Archimedian copula processes. In N. L. Johnson & N. Balakrishnan (Eds.), *Advances in the theory and practice of statistics—A volume in honor of Samuel Kotz* (pp. 469–478). New York, NY: Wiley.
- Newell, G. F. (1963). Distribution for the smallest distance between any pair of k th nearest neighbor random points on a line. *Proceedings of symposium on time series analysis (Brown University)* (pp. 89–103). New York: Wiley.
- Neyman, J., & Pearson, E. S. (1928). On the use and interpretation of certain test criteria for purposes of statistical inference, I. *Biometrika*, 20A, 175–240.
- Nigm, E. M. (1998). On the conditions for convergence of the quasi-ranges and random quasi-ranges to the same distribution. *American Journal of Mathematical and Management Sciences*, 18, 259–76.
- Noor, Z. E., & Athar, H. (2014). Characterizations of probability distributions by conditional expectations of record statistics. *Journal of Egyptian Mathematical Society*, 22, 275–279.
- Olkin, I., & Stephens, M. A. (1993). On making the shortlist for the selection of candidates. *International Statistical Review*, 61, 477–486.
- Oncel, S. Y., Ahsanullah, M., Gebizlioglu, O. I., & Aliev, F. A. (2001). Characterization of geometric distribution through normal and weak record values. *Stochastic Modelling and Applications*, 4(1), 53–58.
- Owen, D. B. (1962). *Handbook of statistical tables*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Owen, D. B., & Steck, G. P. (1962). Moments of order statistics from the equicorrelated multivariate normal distribution. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 33, 1286–1291.
- Pakes, A., & Steutel, F. W. (1997). On the number of records near the maximum. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 39, 179–193.
- Pawlas, P., & Szynal, D. (1999). Recurrence relations for single and product moments of k -th record values from pareto, generalized pareo and burr distributions. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 28(7), 1699–1701.
- Pfeifer, D. (1981). Asymptotic expansions for the mean and variance of logarithmic inter-record times. *Methods of Operations Research*, 39, 113–121.

- Pfeifer, D. (1982). Characterizations of exponential distributions by independent non-stationary record increments. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 19, 127–135 (Corrections 19, 906).
- Pfeifer, D. (1984a). A note on moments of certain record statistics. *Z. Wahrsch. verw. Gebiete, Series B*, 66, 293–296.
- Pfeifer, D. (1984b). Limit laws for inter-record times from non-homogeneous record values. *Journal of Organization, Behavioral and Statistics*, 1, 69–74.
- Pfeifer, D. (1985). On a relationship between record values and Ross' model of algorithm efficiency. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 27(2), 470–471.
- Pfeifer, D. (1986). Extremal processes, record times and strong approximation. *Publications de l'Institut de statistique de l'Université de Paris*, 31(2-3), 47–65.
- Pfeifer, D. (1987). On a joint strong approximation theorem for record and inter-record times. *Probability Theory and Related Fields*, 75, 213–221.
- Pfeifer, D. (1988). Limit laws for inter-record times for non homogeneous Markov chains. *Journal of Organizational, Behavioral and Statistics*, 1, 69–74.
- Pfeifer, D. (1989). Extremal processes, secretary problems and the $1/e$ law. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 8, 745–756.
- Pfeifer, D. (1991). Some remarks on Nevzorov's record model. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 23, 823–834.
- Pfeifer, D., & Zhang, Y. C. (1989). A survey on strong approximation techniques in connection with. In J. Husler & R. D. Reiss (Eds.), *Extreme value theory* (Oberwolfach, December 6–12, 1987) (Vol. 51, pp. 50–58). Lectures Notes in Statistics. Berlin: Springer.
- Pickands, J., III. (1971). The two dimensional poisson process and extremal processes. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 8, 745–756.
- Pólya, G. (1920). On the central limit theorem of probability calculation and the problem of moments. *Mathematische Zeitschrift (in German)*, 8(3–4): 171–181.
- Prescott, P. (1970). Estimation of the standard deviation of a normal population from doubly censored samples using normal scores. *Biometrika*, 57, 409–419.
- Prescott, P. (1971). Use of a simple range-type estimator of σ in tests of hypotheses. *Biometrika*, 58, 333–340.
- Pudeg, A. (1990). Charakterisierung von wahrscheinlichkeitsverteilungen durch ver teilungseigenschaften der ordnungsstatistiken und rekorde. *Dissertation Aachen University of Technology*.
- Puri, M. L., & Ruyngaert, F. H. (1993). Asymptotic behavior of L -statistics for a large class of time series. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, 45, 687–701.
- Puri, P. S., & Rubin, H. (1970). A characterization based on the absolute difference of two i.i.d. random variables. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 41, 2113–2122.
- Pyke, R. (1965). Spacings. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society B*, 27, 395–436. Discussion: 437–49.
- Rahimov, I. (1995). Record values of a family of branching processes. In *IMA volumes in mathematics and its applications* (Vol. 84, pp. 285–295). Berlin: Springer.
- Rahimov, I., & Ahsanullah, M. (2001). Records generated by the total progeny of branching processes. *Far East Journal of Theoretical Statistics*, 5(10), 81–84.
- Rahimov, I., & Ahsanullah, M. (2003). records related to sequence of branching stochastic process. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 19, 73–98.
- Ramachandran, B. (1979). On the strong memoryless property of the exponential and geometric laws. *Sankhya, Series A*, 41, 244–251.
- Ramachandran, B., & Lau, R. S. (1991). *Functional equations in probability theory*. Boston, MA: Academic Press.
- Rannen, M. M. (1991). Records in sequences of series of nonidically distributed random variables. *Vestnik of the Leningrad State University*, 24, 79–83.
- Rao, C. R. (1967). On some characterizations of normal law. *Sankhya*, 29, 1–14.
- Rao, C. R. (1983). An extension of Deny's theorem and its application to characterizations of probability distributions. In P. J. Bickel et al. (Eds.), *A festschrift for Erich L* (pp. 348–366). Wordsworth, Belmont: Lehman.

- Rao, C. R., & Shanbhag, D. N. (1986). Recent results on characterizations of probability distributions. A unified approach through extensions of Deny's theorem. *Advances in Applied Probability*, 18, 660–678.
- Rao, C. R., & Shanbhag, D. N. (1994). *Choquet deny type functional equations with applications to stochastic models*. Chichester: Wiley.
- Rao, C. R., & Shanbhag, D. N. (1995a). Characterizations of the exponential distribution by equality of moments. *Allgemeine Statistics Archives*, 76, 122–127.
- Rao, C. R., & Shanbhag, D. N. (1995b). A conjecture of Dufur on a characterization of the exponential distributions. In *Center for multivariate analysis* (pp. 95–105). Penn State University Technical Report.
- Rao, C. R., & Shanbhag, D. N. (1998). Recent approaches for characterizations based on order statistics and record values. In N. Balakrishnan & C. R. Rao (Eds.), *Handbook of statistics* (Vol. 10, pp. 231–257).
- Raqab, M. Z. (1997). Bounds based on greatest convex minorants for moments of record values. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 36, 35–41.
- Raqab, M. Z. (1998). Order statistics from the Burr type X model. *Computers Mathematics and Applications*, 36, 111–120.
- Raqab, M. Z. (2002). Characterizations of distributions based on conditional expectations of record values. *Statistics and Decisions*, 20, 309–319.
- Raqab, M. Z. (2006). Exponential distribution records: different methods of prediction. In M. Ahsanullah & M. Z. Raqab (Eds.), *Recent developments in ordered random variables* (239-261-195). Nova Science Publishers Inc.
- Raqab, M. Z., & Ahsanullah, M. (2000). Relations for marginal and joint moment generating functions of record values from power function distribution. *Journal of Applied Statistics and Science*, 10(1), 27–36.
- Raqab, M. Z., & Ahsanullah, M. (2001). Estimation of the location and scale parameters of generalized exponential distribution based on order statistics. *Journal of Statistical Computing and Simulation*, 69(2), 109–124.
- Raqab, M. Z., & Ahsanullah, M. (2003). On moment generating functions of records from extreme value distributions. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 19(1), 1–13.
- Raqab, M. Z., & Amin, W. A. (1997). A note on reliability properties of k record statistics. *Metrika*, 46, 245–251.
- Rasouli, A., Samadi, S., & Ahsanullah, M. (2016). Characterizations of distributions by linearity of regression of generalized order statistics. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 15(2), 108–114.
- Reidel, M., & Rossberg, H. J. (1994). Characterizations of the exponential distribution function by properties of the difference $X-k+s$, $n-X_k$, n of order statistics. *Metrika*, 41, 1–19.
- Reiss, R. D. (1989). *Approximate distributions of order statistics*. New York, NY: Springer.
- Rényi, A. (1962). Theorie des elements saillants d'une suit d'observations. Colloquium on Combinatorial Methods in Probability Theory, Math. Inst., Aarhus University, Aarhus, Denmark, August 1–10, 104–115. See also: Selected Papers of Alfred Rényi, Vol. 3 (1976), Akademiai Kiado, Budapest, 50–65.
- Resnick, S. I. (1973a). Limit laws for record values. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 1, 67–82.
- Resnick, S. I. (1973b). Record values and maxima. *Annals of Probability*, 1, 650–662.
- Resnick, S. I. (1973c). Extremal processes and record value times. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 10(4), 864–868.
- Resnick, S. (1987). *Extreme values, regular variation and point processes*. New York, NY: Springer.
- Roberts, E. M. (1979). Review of statistics of extreme values with application to air quality data. Part II: Application. *Journal of Air Pollution Control Association*, 29, 733–740.
- Rossberg, H. J. (1972). Characterization of the exponential and Pareto distributions by means of some properties of the distributions which the differences and quotients of order statistics subject to. *Math Operationsforsch Statist.*, 3, 207–216.

- Roy, D. (1990). Characterization through record values. *Journal of the Indian Statistical Association*, 28, 99–103.
- Sagatlján, V. K. (2008). On one new model of record values. *Vestnik of St. Petersburg University, Series I*(3), 144–147 (in Russian).
- Salamiego, F. J., & Whitaker, L. D. (1986). On estimating population characteristics from record breaking observations. I. Parametric results. *Naval Research Logistics Quarterly*, 33(3), 531–543.
- Samaniego, F. G., & Whitaker, L. R. (1988). On estimating population characteristics from record-breaking observations, II. Nonparametric results. *Naval Research Logistics Quarterly*, 35(2), 221–236.
- Sarhan, A. E., & Greenberg, B. G. (1959). Estimation of location and scale parameters for the rectangular population from censored samples. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society*, 21, 356–63.
- Sarhan, A. E., & Greenberg, B. G. (Eds.). (1962). *Contributions to order statistics*. New York: Wiley.
- Sathe, Y. S. (1988). On the correlation coefficient between the first and the r th smallest order statistics based on n independent exponential random variables. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 17, 3295–9.
- Sathe, Y. S., & Bendre, S. M. (1991). Log-concavity of probability of occurrence of at least r independent events. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 11, 63–64.
- Saw, J. G. (1959). Estimation of the normal population parameters given a singly censored sample. *Biometrika*, 46, 150–159.
- Sen, P. K. (1959). On the moments of the sample quantiles. *Calcutta Statistical Association Bulletin*, 9, 1–19.
- Sen, P. K. (1970). A note on order statistics for heterogeneous distributions. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 41, 2137–2139.
- Sen, P. K. (1973). Record values and maxima. *Annals of Probability*, 1, 650–662.
- Sen, P. K., & Salama, I. A. (Eds.). (1992). *Order statistics and nonparametric theory and applications*. Amsterdam: Elsevier.
- Seshardi, V., Csorgo, N. M., & Stephens, M. A. (1969). Tests for the exponential distribution using Kolmogorov-type statistics. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, B*, 31, 499–509.
- Sethuramann, J. (1965). On a characterization of the three limiting types of extremes. *Sankhya, A*, 27, 357–364.
- Shah, B. K. (1970). Note on moments of a logistic order statistics. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 41, 2151–2152.
- Shah, S. M., & Jani, P. N. (1988). UMVUE of reliability and its variance in two parameter exponential life testing model. *Calcutta Statistical Association Bulletin*, 37, 209–214.
- Shakil, M., & Ahsanullah, M. (2011). Record values of the ratio of Rayleigh random variables. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics*, 27(3), 307–325.
- Shakil, M., & Ahsanullah, M. (2012). Review on order statistics and record values from F^α distributions. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics and Operation Research*, 8(1), 101–120.
- Shakil, M., Kibria, B. M. G., & Chang, K. -C. (2008). Distributions of the product and ratio of Maxwell and Rayleigh random variables. *Statistical Papers*, 49, 729–747.
- Shannon, C. E. (1948). A mathematical theory of communication (concluded). *Bell System Technical Journal*, 27, 629–631.
- Shawky, A. I., & Abu-Zinadah, H. H. (2008). Characterizations of the exponentiated Pareto distribution based on record values. *Applied Mathematical Sciences*, 2(26), 1283–1290.
- Shawky, A. I., & Abu-Zinadah, H. H. (2009). Exponentiated Pareto distribution: Different method of estimations. *International Journal of Contemporary Mathematical Science*, 4(14), 677–693.
- Shawky, A. I., & Bakoban, R. A. (2008). Characterizations from exponentiated gamma distribution based on record values. *JSTA*, 7(3), 263–278.
- Shimizu, R. (1979). A characterization of exponential distribution involving absolute difference of i.i.d. random variables. *Proceedings of the American Mathematical Society*, 121, 237–243.
- Shorrock, R. W. (1972a). A limit theorem for inter-record times. *J. Appl. Prob.*, 9, 219–223.

- Shorrock, R. W. (1972b). On record values and record times. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 9, 316–326.
- Shorrock, S. (1973). Record values and maxima. *Annals of Probability*, 1, 650–662.
- Shorrock, R. W. (1973). Record values and inter-record times. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 10, 543–555.
- Sibuya, M., & Nishimura, K. (1997). Prediction of record-breakings. *Statistica Sinica*, 7, 893–906.
- Siddiqui, M. M., & Biondini, R. W. (1975). The joint distribution of record values and inter-record times. *Annals of Probability*, 3, 1012–1013.
- Singpurwala, N. D. (1972). Extreme values from a lognormal law with applications to air population problems. *Technometrics*, 14, 703–711.
- Skitovich, A. (1954). Linear forms of independent random variable and th normal distribution law. *Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR of Sciences and Mathematics*. 18(2), 217–219
- Smith, R. L. (1986). Extreme value theory based on the r largest annual events. *Journal of Hydrology*, 86, 27–43.
- Smith, R. L. (1988). Forecasting records by maximum likelihood. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 83, 331–338.
- Smith, R. L., & Miller, J. E. (1986). A non-Gaussian state space model and application to prediction of records. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*, 48, 79–88.
- Smith, R. L., & Weissman, I. (1987). Large deviations of tail estimators based on the Pareto approximations. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 24, 619–630.
- Springer, M. D. (1979). *The Algebra of Random Variables*. New York: Wiley, Inc.
- Srivastava, R. C. (1978). Two characterizations of the geometric distribution by record values. *Sankhya, Series B*, 40, 276–278.
- Srivastava, R. C. (1981a). Some characterizations of the geometric distribution. In C. Tallie, G. P. Patil, & A. Baldessari (Eds.), *Statistical distributions in scientific work* (Vol. 4, pp. 349–356). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Srivastava, R. C. (1981b). Some characterizations of the exponential distribution based on record values. In C. Tallie, G. P. Patil, & A. Baldessari (Eds.), *Statistical distributions in scientific work* (Vol. 4, pp. 411–416). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Stam, A. I. (1985). Independent poisson processes generated by record values and inter-record times. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 19(2), 315–325.
- Stepanov, A. V. (1987). On logarithmic moments for inter-record times. *Teor. Veroyatnost. i Primenen.*, 32, (4), 774–776. English Translation in *Theory of Probability and Its Applications*, 32(4), 708–710.
- Stepanov, A. V. (1990). Characterizations of a geometric class of distributions. *Theory of Probability and Mathematical Statistics*, 41, 133–136 (English Translation).
- Stepanov, A.V. (1992). Limit theorems for weak records. *Theory of Probability and Its Applications*, 37, 579–574 (English Translation).
- Stepanov, A. V. (1994). A characterization theorem for weak records. *Theory of Probability and Its Applications*, 38, 762–764 (English Translation).
- Stepanov, A. (1999). The second record time in the case of arbitrary distribution. *Istatistik. Journal of the Turkish Statistical Association*, 2(2), 65–70.
- Stepanov, A. (2001). Records when the last point of increase is an atom. *Journal of Applied Statistical Science*, 10(2), 161–167.
- Stepanov, A. (2003). Conditional moments of record times. *Statistical Papers*, 44(1), 131–140.
- Stepanov, A. (2004). Random intervals based on record values. *Journal of Statistic Planning and Inference*, 118, 103–113.
- Stepanov, A. (2006). The number of records within a random interval of the current record value. *Statistical Papers*, 48, 63–79.
- Stepanov, A. V., Balakrishnan, N., & Hofmann, G. (2003). Exact distribution and Fisher information of weak record values. *Statistics and Probability Letters*, 64, 69–81.
- Stigler, S. M. (1969). Linear functions of order statistics. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 40 (3), 770–788.

- Stigler, S. M. (1974). Linear functions of order statistics with smooth weight functions. *Annals of Statistics*, 2, 676–693.
- Strawderman, W. E., & Holmes, P. T. (1970). On the law of the iterated logarithm for inter-record times. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 7, 432–439.
- Stuart, A. (1957). The efficiency of the records test for trend in normal regression. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*, 19(1), 149–153.
- Subrahmanian, K. (1970). On some applications of Mellin transforms to statistics: Dependent random variables. *SIAM Journal of Applied Mathematics*, 19(4), 658–662.
- Sukhatme, P. V. (1937). Tests of significance of the χ^2 -population with two degrees of freedom. *Annals of Eugenics*, 8, 52–56.
- Tallie, C. (1981). A note on srivastava's characterization of the exponential distribution based on record values. In C. Tallie, G. P. Patil, & B. Boldessari (Eds.), *Statistical distributions in scientific work* (Vol. 4, pp. 417–418). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Tanis, E. A. (1964). Linear forms in the order statistics from an exponential distribution. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 35, 270–276.
- Tata, M. N. (1969). On outstanding values in a sequence of random variables. *Z. Wahrscheinlichkeitstheorie verw. Geb.*, 12, 9–20.
- Teichrow, D. (1956). Tables of expected values of order statistics and products of order statistics for samples of size twenty and less from the normal distribution. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 27, 410–426.
- Teugels, J. L. (1984). On successive record values in a sequence of independent and identically distributed random variables. In T. de Oliveira (Ed.), *Statistical extremes and applications* (pp. 639–650). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Tiago de Oliveira, J. (1958). Extremal distributions. *Rev. Fac. Cienc Univ Lisboa, A*, 7, 215–227. The Guinness Book of Records (1955, etc). *Guinness books*, London.
- Tietjen, G. L., Kahaner, D. K., & Beckman, R. J. (1977). Variances and covariances of the normal order statistics for sample sizes 2 to 50. *Selected Tables in Mathematical Statistics*, 5, 1–73.
- Tippett, L. H. C. (1925). On the extreme individuals and the range of samples taken from a normal population. *Biometrika*, 17, 364–387.
- Tryfos, P., & Blackmore, R. (1985). Forecasting records. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 80(385), 46–50.
- Vervaat, W. (1973). Limit theorems for records from discrete distributions. *Stochastic Processes and their Applications*, 1, 317–334.
- Weissman, I. (1978). Estimations of parameters and large quantiles based on the k largest observations. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 73, 812–815.
- Weissman, I. (1995). Records from a power model of independent observations. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 32, 982–990.
- Wesolowski, J., & Ahsanullah, M. (2000). Linearity of regression for non-adjacent weak records. *Statistica Sinica*, 11, 30–52.
- Westcott, M. (1977a). A note on record times. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 14, 637–639.
- Westcott, M. (1977b). The random record model. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, A*, 356, 529–547.
- Westcott, M. (1979). On the tail behavior of record time distributions in a random record process. *Annals of Probability*, 7, 868–237.
- Wiens, D. P., Beaulieu, N. C., & Pavel, L. (2006). On the exact distribution of the sum of the largest $n - k$ out of n normal random variables with differing mean values. *Statistics*, 40(2), 165–173.
- Williams, D. (1973). On Renyi's record problem and Engel's series. *Bulletin of the London Mathematical Society*, 5, 235–237.
- Witte, H. J. (1988). Some characterizations of distributions based on the integrated Cauchy functional equations. *Sankhya, Series A*, 50, 59–63.

- Witte, H. J. (1990). Characterizations of distributions of exponential or geometric type integrated lack of memory property and record values. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, 10, 283–288.
- Witte, H. J. (1993). Some characterizations of exponential or geometric distributions in a non-stationary record values models. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 30, 373–381.
- Williams, D. (1973). On Renyi's record problem and Engel's series. *Bulletin of the London Mathematical Society*, 5, 235–237.
- Wu, J. (2001). Characterization of generalized mixtures of geometric and exponential distributions based on upper record values. *Statistical Papers*, 42, 123–133.
- Xu, J. L., & Yang, G. L. (1995). A note on a characterization of the exponential distribution based on type II censored samples. *Annals Statistics*, 23, 769–773.
- Yakimiv, A. L. (1995). Asymptotics of the k th record values. *Teor. Veroyatn. I Primenen.*, 40(4), 925–928 (in Russian). English translation in *Theory of Probability and Its Applications*, 40(4), 794–797.
- Yanev, G. P., Ahsanullah, M. & Beg, M. I. (2007). Characterizations of probability Distributions via bivariate regression f record valuess. *Metrika*, 68, 51–64.
- Yang, M. C. K. (1975). On the distribution of inter-record times in an increasing population. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 12, 148–154.
- Yanev, G. P., & Ahsanullah, M. (2009). On characterizations based on regression of linear combinations f record values. *Sankhya*, 71(1), 100–121.
- Yanev, G., Ahsanullah, M., & Beg, M. I. (2007). Characterizations of probability distributions via bivariate regression of record values. *Metrika*, 68, 51–64.
- Yanushkevichius, R. (1993). Stability of characterization by record property. In *Stability problems for stochastic models* (Suzdal 1991) (Vol. 1546, pp. 189–196). Lecture Notes in Mathematics. Berlin: Springer.
- Zahle, U. (1989). Self-similar random measures, their carrying dimension and application to records. In J. Husler & R. D. Reiss (Eds.), *Extreme value theory* (Oberwolfach, December 6–12, 1987) (Vol. 51, pp. 59–68). Lectures Notes in Statistics. Berlin: Springer.
- Zijstra, M. (1983). On characterizations of the geometric distributions by distributional roperties. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 20, 843–850.
- Zinger, A. A. & Linnik, Y. V. (1964). Characterization of normal distribution. Theory and probability and applications, 2(5), 432–456.

Index

C

Characteristic function, 1, 2, 17, 22, 23, 27, 28, 30, 36–40, 42, 44, 46, 48, 85, 86
Characterization, 17, 35, 37, 44–46, 48, 49, 51, 53, 59, 62, 63, 66, 67, 69, 73–76, 79, 88, 93, 95

D

Distribution
beta, 7, 17, 22
Cauchy, 18, 19
chi-squared, 19, 22, 37
exponential F, 3–5, 9, 20, 23, 46, 59, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 74–76, 84–89, 91, 95
gamma, 21, 23
Gumbel, 9, 24, 86, 87
Inverse Gaussian, 25
Laplace, 25
logistic, 27, 49
lognormal, 28
normal, 19, 20, 28, 29, 35–38
Pareto, 30, 59, 60, 74, 75, 79, 89, 91
power function, 31, 59, 60, 67, 74, 75, 89, 91
Rayleigh, 31, 53
Student's-t, 33, 55, 56, 58, 59
Weibull, 33

G

Generalized order statistics, 10, 12, 89, 92, 95

L

Lower generalized order statistics, 12, 95

M

Mean, 7, 17, 19, 21–25, 27, 31, 33, 36, 37, 41, 66, 75, 87, 88
Memoryless property, 3, 22
Moment generating function, 1, 17, 19, 21, 23, 26–28, 30, 32

N

NBU, 3, 62, 83
NWU, 3, 62, 83

O

Order statistics, 4, 10, 12, 55, 62, 67, 71, 89, 92, 95

R

Record values, 5, 8, 10, 73, 75, 76